The CHRONICLES *of* OKLAHOMA

Autumn, 1944

Volume XXII Number 3

Published Quarterly by the
OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

976.6
C 557
V. 22 No. 3

OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Officers

ROBERT L. WILLIAMS, President
THOMAS H. DOYLE, President Emeritus
EMMA ESTILL-HARBOUR, Vice President
WILLIAM S. KEY, Vice President
MRS. JESSIE R. MOORE, Treasurer
GRANT FOREMAN, Director of Historical Research
GOVERNOR ROBERT S. KERR, Ex-Officio
The Secretary,
Historical Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma

Directors

GRANT FOREMAN, Director Emeritus for Life, Muskogee

TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1945.

WILLIAM S. KEY, Oklahoma City — MRS. JOHN R. WILLIAMS, Oklahoma City
HARRY CAMPBELL, Tulsa — BAXTER TAYLOR, Oklahoma City
ROBERT A. HEFNER, Oklahoma City

TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1946.

THOMAS A. EDWARDS, Cordell — J. B. MILAM, Chelsea
EMMA ESTILL-HARBOUR, Edmond — MRS. JESSIE E. MOORE, Wayne
JAMES H. GARDNER, Tulsa

TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1947.

CHARLES F. BARRETT, Oklahoma City — GEORGE L. BOWMAN, Kingfisher
JIM BIGGERSTAFF, Wagoner — THOMAS J. HARRISON, Pryor
MRS. FRANK KORN, Oklahoma City

TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1948.

W. J. PETERSON, Okmulgee — THOMAS G. COOK, Buffalo
THOMAS H. DOYLE, Oklahoma City — EDWARD C. LAWSON, Tulsa
MRS. J. GARFIELD BUELL, Tulsa

TERM EXPIRING IN JANUARY, 1949

R. L. WILLIAMS, Durant — MRS. BLANCHE LUCAS, Ponca City
E. E. DALE, Norman — R. M. MOUNTCASTLE, Muskogee
H. L. MULDROW, Norman

Postmaster—Send notice of change of address to Oklahoma Historical Society, Oklahoma City, Okla.

THE CHRONICLES OF OKLAHOMA is published quarterly in spring, summer, autumn and winter at 301 W. Harrison, Guthrie, Oklahoma, by the Oklahoma Historical Society, with its editorial office located in the Historical Society Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. Correspondence concerning contributions and books for review may be sent to the Editor.

The Oklahoma Historical Society distributes THE CHRONICLES free to members. Annual membership dues are one dollar; life membership, twenty-five dollars. Membership applications and dues should be sent to the Secretary.

Entered as second class matter January 11, 1924, at the Post Office in Oklahoma City, under Act of August 24, 1912. Re-entered as second class matter on September 20, 1943, at the Post Office in Guthrie, as required by Act of August 24, 1912.

Printed by Co-Operative Publishing Co., Guthrie, Okla.

86763

THE CHRONICLES OF OKLAHOMA

James W. Moffitt, *Editor* Muriel H. Wright, *Associate Editor*

EDITORIAL AND PUBLICATION COMMITTEE

The President
Emma Estill-Harbour
Edward Everett Dale
Harry Campbell
Jim Biggerstaff
James H. Gardner
The Secretary

Volume XXII **Number 3**

Autumn 1944

CONTENTS

Samuel Long Morley. By Robert L. Williams 232

Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II. By Muriel H. Wright 236

James Hugh McBirney. By Fred S. Clinton, M.D., F.A.S.C. 254

Stanley Explores Oklahoma. Annotated by Lona Shawver 259

New Hope Seminary. By Carolyn Thomas Foreman 271

Dissolution of the Wichita Reservation. By Berlin B. Chapman 300

Rural School Houses in Early Oklahoma. By F. A. Balyeat 315

Cherokee Occupance in the Oklahoma Ozarks and Prairie Plains. By Leslie Hewes 324

The Beginnings of the Oklahoma State Hospital Association. By Fred S. Clinton, M.D., F.A.C.S. 338

Notes and Documents 354

Book Reviews 360

Necrologies

William Balser Skirvin. By Fred P. Branson 363
Enloe Vassallo Vernor. By Benj. Martin 365
Napoleon D. Blackstone. By Benj. Martin 366
Iser H. Nakdimen. By Muriel H. Wright 367

Minutes 370

SAMUEL LONG MORLEY
1872-1944

By Robert L. Williams

During his life time, few men in Oklahoma were honored in more ways or more often than Samuel Long Morley, his positions of responsibility and trust testifying to his broad vision and whole hearted support of all that looked toward the development and advancement of the new State.

Samuel Long Morley, son of George and Lydia Butler James Morley, was born at Honey Grove, Texas, on September 14, 1872, and died on February 14, 1944, interment in Rose Hill Cemetery, Oklahoma City. His father, George Morley, was a native of Lincoln, Lincolnshire, England, and had two brothers: John Morley, an officer in the British navy, and William Morley, an officer in the British army who died in Australia; and three sisters, Mary, Ruth, and Isabelle. George Morley came to America at the age of twenty years, and enlisted and served in the United States Army during the Mexican War. After the close of the War, he married Lucinda Gray in Sebastian County, Arkansas. To this union were born four children, namely three sons, Henry, James, and Thomas; and one daughter, Dora, who died at the age of five years.

The three sons, Henry, James, and Thomas grew to manhood, James dying young and unmarried. Henry Morley and his wife, Roxanna Campbell born and reared near Washburn, Arkansas, were the parents of Albert, George, Mattie, Samuel Earl, Babb, and Mary. Thomas Morley married near Spring Hill (or Barling), Arkansas, Manervi Ross who was born in Tennessee. They were the parents of Ella, Fred and Eddie (twins), Jim, Will, and Artelee Morley. Thomas Morley and his second wife were the parents of Ted and Ruth Morley.

After the death of his first wife, George Morley married his second wife, Lydia Butler James, at Fort Smith, Arkansas, in about 1860. She was born near Jacksonville, Tennessee, the daughter of John and Sabrina Hays James. The latter had two brothers: Sam Hays who owned a large plantation on the Arkansas River, near Van Buren, Arkansas, before the War between the States; and Jackson Hays, also a landowner, who lived near Hamburg, Ashley County, Arkansas. The children of John and Sabrina Hays James, in addition to their daughter, Lydia, were: Gabrial James, who served two terms as representative in the State Legislature from Scott County, Arkansas; Andrew James, a well known physician of Scott County, Arkansas; Samuel James, a farmer and one time mayor of Spiro, Oklahoma; Daniel James and Thomas James[1] who were killed or

SAMUEL LONG MORLEY

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2015

https://archive.org/details/chroniclesofokla2231okla

died during the War between the States; and Susan James Rogers, Mary James Minmier, and Narsisus James, all three sisters being members of the Methodist Church and of the Eastern Star, and all are deceased. All the brothers are deceased and all were Confederate soldiers and members of the Methodist Church, Gabrial and Samuel also being members of the Masonic Lodge.

George Morley died in 1880, at Washburn, Arkansas, and is buried there. His wife, Lydia Butler James Morley, died and was buried in 1899, at Greenwood, Arkansas. On account of disorganized conditions in Western Arkansas during the War between the States, they had moved to Honey Grove, Texas. To them were born eight children, only four of whom lived to be grown: Mary, Ruth, Samuel (the subject of this article), and Kathryn (Kate).

Miss Mary Morley, his oldest sister, served with distinction as a teacher and supervisor in Indian schools for over thirty-six years, and now resides at Eufaula, Oklahoma. Mrs. Ruth Morley Hays, who resides at Eufaula, and her deceased husband, Frank Hays, were parents of two children: Mrs. Lela Graham, McAlester, Oklahoma; and Ralph Hays, Richmond, California. The youngest sister, Kathryn (Kate) Morley, married Mack Parker (now deceased) and they were the parents of one daughter, Kathryn, who is a teacher in the High School at Knoxville, Tennessee.

Samuel Long Morley married Jennie Clark at Winona, Minnesota, on November 12, 1902, the daughter of George W. and Jennie A. Lockwood Clark, both of Winona. Mr. and Mrs. Morley were the parents of four daughters: Naomi Jennie, born December 15, 1903, and India Genevieve, born January 25, 1905, both died in infancy; the third daughter, Margaret Morley, is the wife of I. M. Parrott (residents of Tipton, Oklahoma), and they are the parents of two daughters, Sarah Jane, born May 1, 1940, and Mary Nell, born April 4, 1944; and the fourth daughter, Elizabeth Morley, is the wife of Robert G. Shaw (2307 Guilford Lane, Oklahoma City), and they are the parents of one son, James Morley Shaw, born August 28, 1942.

---

[1] The following notes from the records of the Confederate States Army in the State of Arkansas were received from the War Department, Adjutant General's Office, Robert M. Dunlop, Brigadier General, Acting The Adjutant General, in a letter dated from Washington, D. C., August 26, 1944, addressed to Judge Robert L. Williams, President, Oklahoma Historical Society: "The records show that one T. P. James, also found T. B. James, but not as Thomas James, a private and sergeant of Company B, 15th (Johnson's) Regiment Arkansas Infantry, Confederate States Army, enlisted 17 October 1861, at Camden, Arkansas. The Union Prisoner of War records show that he was captured 16 February 1862, at Fort Donelson; was imprisoned at Camp Butler, Springfield, Illinois, and died 10 March 1862. The name of his widow was recorded at Mary J. James."

After entering the University of Arkansas in March, 1889, Sam Morley, as he was known to his friends, taught at intervals in the district schools at Central and at Pleasant Grove, in Sebastion County, Arkansas. A sturdy son, he helped his mother in carrying on the work on the family farm of eighty acres in Sebastian County and, also, helped his three sisters, all of whom received good educational advantages. Leaving the University in January, 1895, Mr. Morley assumed the duties the next month as principal teacher of Armstrong Academy, Choctaw Nation, serving in this position until appointed Superintendent of the Academy in August, 1900. On September 1, 1903, he was transferred to Jones Academy, as Superintendent, near Hartshorne, Choctaw Nation. In July, 1910, the United States Government took over the Indian schools but he remained in the service until September, 1912, when he became President of the First National Bank of Hartshorne.

On January 11, 1915, by appointment of the Governor and confirmation of the State Senate, Mr. Morley became a member and the Secretary of the State Board of Affairs, serving until July 1, 1916, when the State Board of Affairs appointed him Warden of the Oklahoma State Penitentiary at McAlester. He resigned this position on July 1, 1919, to take up the duties as President of the American National Bank of McAlester.

During World War I, he was Colonel of the Second Regiment of the Oklahoma National Guard which was organized but did not go into active service on account of the Armistice. While he had been a student of the University of Arkansas, he had taken an active participation in military training which later qualified him as an officer in the National Guard.

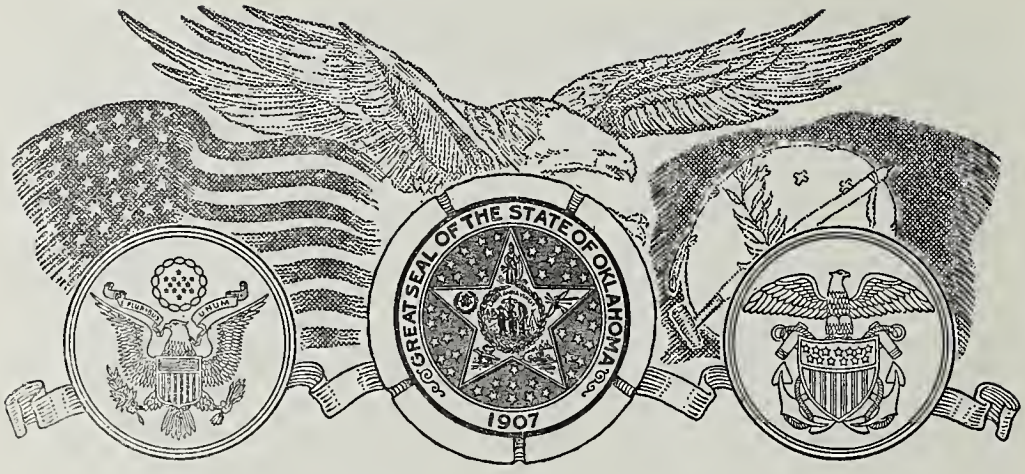
He was a member of the Masonic Blue Lodge at Hartshorne and of the Consistory of McAlester, Oklahoma (32nd degree Mason). He was also a member of the Kappa Sigma college fraternity. While President of the Ameriean National Bank of McAlester, he served as officer in various civic organizations at different times. He served as President of the Oklahoma State Bankers Association, and as President of the State Game and Fish Commission and, also, as President of the Isaac Walton League in 1925. He had hunted small game when a youth in Arkansas, and after coming to the Indian Territory, he and some of his friends acquired a lodge in a canyon of the Gila River in New Mexico where he hunted every season for ten years. After retiring as Warden of the penitentiary, he once stated that he did not believe any real sportsman would willingly commit a felony.

An outstanding, vital contribution to the development of the State was his untiring effort to better living conditions for the farmer, especially the cotton farmer, through selling of farm pro-

ducts through collective marketing organizations. On May 29, 1925, he was elected to membership on the directorate of the Oklahoma Cotton Growers Association, a co-operative organization for the sale of cotton by the farmer directly to the spinner, thus securing to the farmer himself all the profits from his product. A year later (August 1, 1926), upon request of the Board of Directors, Mr. Morley accepted and became the General Manager of the organization, bringing to it his wide experience in the business world. As a result of the efforts of this association and similar associations throughout the South, the collective marketing of cotton by the farmer himself became a factor in the cotton business of the world. As General Manager of the Oklahoma Cotton Growers Association, Mr. Morley became a member of the directorate of the American Cotton Growers Exchange, the over-all sales agency for the cotton co-operatives of the nation with connections all over the world.

Alert to every factor that might inure to the benefit of the farmers, Mr. Morley joined with other leaders of agriculture throughout the nation in calling the attention of the national government to the plight of the farmer group and in seeking assistance for it in the same way that industry had been assisted by the national government. With the creation of the Federal Farm Board by the national government, he urged officials of farm co-operatives throughout the nation to join him in urging the Federal Board the necessity for a federal agency for the governing of all cotton co-operative associations. Meeting with signal success in his efforts, he assisted in the preparation of the by-laws and constitution in organizing the American Cotton Co-Operative Association, with headquarters at New Orleans, Louisiana. It was while he was at New Orleans, Louisiana, at a meeting of the Association on August 13, 1930, that he had a paralytic stroke which continued and disabled him from active service the rest of his life.

As a fine citizen, a devoted and faithful husband and father, son and brother, and as a loyal friend and public servant, Honorable Samuel Long Morley, will be remembered in Oklahoma.



OKLAHOMA WAR MEMORIAL—WORLD WAR II

Part IV*

ROBERT E. LEE ALLSPAUGH, Captain, Corps of Chaplains, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Robert E. Allspaugh, Wife, 1430 South Gary Place, Tulsa 4. Born July 8, 1897. Enlisted January, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. In World War I, served with American Expeditionary Forces thirteen months, rising to rank of staff sergeant Medical Corps. Member East Oklahoma Conference of the Methodist Church, having served many pastorates in Oklahoma, including Rose Hill Methodist Church, Tulsa. Served as teacher and director religious educational activities, and was member of the International Council of Religious Education. Self made as a youth, he early chose the ministry as his life's work, continuing his education in his mature years: graduated High School, Tulsa; attended University of Tulsa; graduated Northeastern Oklahoma A. & M. College (Miami) and Northwestern University (Evanston, Illinois); received Bachelor of Divinity Degree Garrett Biblical Institute in 1931 (Evanston). Training in armed forces, graduated with honors from Chaplain School, Harvard University. Overseas duty beginning August, 1943, with tank, engineer, and infantry hospital corps. Memorial services Boston Avenue Church, Tulsa. Died January 16, 1944, in action at Cassino, in Italy.

JOHN M. ARAMBULA, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Enid, Garfield County. Frank Arambula, Father, Enid. Born January

* The first list of brief biographies of Oklahomans who have died in the service in the present World War was published as Part I of the "Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II" in *The Chronicles*, XXII (December, 1943), No. 4. Parts II and III were published in the spring and the summer numbers of 1944, respectively. Other lists of biographies for the War Memorial will be published in future issues of this quarterly magazine.—Muriel H. Wright.

3, 1923. Enlisted March, 1943. Educated Enid schools. Died November 16, 1943, in North African area.

FRANK A. BENNETT, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Holdenville, Hughes County. Mrs. Lula Bennett, Mother, Rt. 5, Holdenville. Born December 2, 1922. Enlisted September, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died November 23, 1943, in Italy.

JOHN W. BENNETT, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Fairfax, Osage County. Geo. W. Bennett, Father, Fairfax. Born October 26, 1916. Enlisted September 23, 1940. Remarks: "A very studious and intelligent young man, liked by all who knew him." Died October 15, 1943, in Italy.

ARNOLD F. BETTGE, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Lawton, Comanche County. Mrs. K. E. Schmidt, Sister, San Bernardino, California. Born September 24, 1918. Enlisted October 31, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died November 12, 1942, Western European area.

CECIL EUGENE BLAKLEY, Ensign, U. S. Naval Air Corps Reserve. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Tom Blakley, Mother, 3300 South Shartel, Oklahoma City. Born November 29, 1919. Enlisted April 25, 1941. Saw service in Alaska and Aleutian Islands. Died December 3, 1942, in airplane crash, San Diego, California.

RALPH BLACKBURN, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Cushing, Payne County. Mrs. Virginia Lee Blackburn, Wife, 406 East Maple, Cushing. Born September 3, 1918. Enlisted January 12, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served with the 45th Division in the invasion of Italy. Died September 11, 1943, North African area.

BILLY BOLTON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Muskogee, Muskogee County. Mrs. Gladys Bolton, Mother, 220½ North 3rd, Muskogee. Born November 28, 1922. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Oklahoma champion boxer American Athletic Union. Member Oklahoma National Guard, enlisted November 15, 1939. Served with 45th Division. Died July 14, 1943, in Sicily.

JOHN E. BONE, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Rubottom, Love County. Mrs. Almetia I. Bone, Wife, Rubottom. Born February 18, 1919. Enlisted November 18, 1941. Died September 13, 1943, in Italy.

JAMES H. BOWLES, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Cordell, Washita County. James T. Bowles, Father, Rt. 2, Elk City, Oklahoma. Born June 5, 1922. Enlisted June 10, 1942. Served in Armored Command Amphibious Forces. Died February 4, 1943, Ft. Story, Virginia.

MELVIN BOWLES, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Tonkawa, Kay County. Mrs. Lillie P. Ward, Mother, 209 South 12th St., Tonkawa. Born May 11, 1919. Enlisted February 14, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died September 13, 1943, in North African area.

TRAVIS V. BOWLING, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Claremore, Rogers County. Mr. and Mrs. Arthur W. Bowling, Parents, Rt. 4, Claremore. Born May 4, 1923. Enlisted November 27, 1942. Served as Tail Gunner on B-24 Liberator. Died August 27, 1943, in airplane crash, routine training mission, side of Cheyenne Mountain, Pueblo, Colorado.

PAUL L. BOX, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Cleveland, Pawnee County. Mr. and Mrs. Linah W. Box, Parents, Cleveland. Born November 11, 1915. Enlisted December 18, 1941. Served as airplane mechanic. Upon call at Fort Bragg, North Carolina, only one of his squadron who volunteered to make an ascent in a glider. Died October 29, 1943, Asiatic Theatre, China-India area.

HARRY EUGENE BRADLY, Aviation Cadet, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: El Reno, Canadian County. Mrs. M. B. Cope, Aunt, El Reno. Born December 13, 1922. Enlisted March 26, 1942. A devout Christian. Received diploma and wings as pilot January 25, 1943. Died January 25, 1943, in airplane crash, Madagorda Island, Texas.

LESLIE P. BRASEL, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Drumright, Creek County. Mrs. Ovis L. Brasel, Wife, 131 West Main, Ada, Oklahoma. Born November 7, 1915. Enlisted January 29, 1942. Commissioned May, 1938. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served in Field Artillery, Reconnaissance Battalion. Died March 5, 1943, in North Africa.

BRUCE D. BRIDWELL, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Lawton, Comanche County. Mr. and Mrs. Chas. Bridwell, Parents, 1410 I Street, Lawton. Born March 16, 1917. Enlisted September 15, 1941. Died February 7, 1943, seventh day out in bitter winter storm during training trip, crevasse of Valdez Glacier, famous trail to the gold camps of 1898 in Alaska.

DONALD RAYMOND BRIED, First Lieutenant, U. S. Naval Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Theodore J. Bried, Mother, 240 N. W. 34th St., Oklahoma City. Born April 16, 1916. Graduated U. S. Naval Academy, Annapolis, 1940. Joined Naval Air Corps March, 1942. Graduated Classen High School, Oklahoma City, 1934. Attended University of Oklahoma one year, member of University Band, 1934-35. Following graduation from Naval Academy, served as ensign much of the time in foreign waters.

Died February 24, 1943, in airplane crash, Jacksonville, Florida. Burial Arlington National Cemetery, Virginia.

JOE L. BUGG, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Crescent, Logan County. Mr. and Mrs. Hewitt C. Bugg, Parents, Crescent. Born July 31, 1918. Enlisted September 24, 1940. Served with 45th Division. His captain stated that he could always point to him with pride as one of the best men under his command. Died April 4, 1941.

JULIAN A. BURROW, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Cameron, Le Flore County. Mrs. Mary Burrow, Wife, Williams, Oklahoma. Born August 1, 1917. Enlisted January 12, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died September 26, 1943, in Italy.

MARVIN H. BRYANT, JR., Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Hugo, Choctaw County. Mrs. Maude Bryant, Mother, 709 East Jackson St., Hugo. Born December 22, 1919. Enlisted August 21, 1941. Decorations: Air Medal; Order of the Purple Heart. Attended University of Oklahoma 1937-40. Served as Bombardier and Navigator. Died January 18, 1943, on a bombing mission over Kiska, Aleutian Islands, Alaska.

RICHARD M. CAMPBELL, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Calera, Bryan County. I. R. Campbell, Father, Calera. Born October 6, 1921. Enlisted July 8, 1942. Awarded citation of honor. Former basket ball and track star. Died May 3, 1943, Mt. Howe, Idaho.

MORRIS ALLEN CARTER, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Apache, Caddo County. Mr. and Mrs. Ross Carter, Parents, 207 South Magnolia, Luling, Texas. Born May 16, 1918. Enlisted November 15, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died September 9, 1943, Salerno, Italy.

THOMAS P. CARTER, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Avery, Lincoln County. Mr. and Mrs. Charlie Carter, Parents, Rt. 2, Avery. Born August 7, 1922. Enlisted May 21, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Sauk and Fox Indian descent. Outstanding athlete. Graduated Cushing High School, Cushing, Oklahoma, May 15, 1942. Died January 26, 1943, in action, Solomon Islands.

LYLE THOMAS CHAPMAN, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Coast Guard. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. Gordon B. Chapman, Father, 1533 S.W. 28th St., Oklahoma City. Born January 26, 1919. Enlisted July 17, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member of Church of Christ. Died June 13, 1943, North Atlantic.

ROBERT KENNETH CHESLEY, Fireman, First Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Isabella, Major County. Mrs. Maggie N. Chesley, Mother, Fairview, Oklahoma. Born March 9, 1923. Enlisted January 13, 1941. Died October 24, 1942, in performance of duty, San Francisco, California.

J. W. CHILDERS, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Okmulgee, Okmulgee County. Mrs. Myrtle Childers, Mother, 616 West 12th St., Okmulgee. Born October 6, 1920. Enlisted October 1, 1939. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Distinguished Flying Cross. Graduated High School, Bogota, Texas, May, 1939; member All State Football Team. Graduated Army Technician School, Rantoul, Illinois, December 6, 1941. Died September 29, 1942, off Guadalcanal, Southwest Pacific.

ALBERT R. CHRISTIAN, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Vinita, Craig County. Mrs. Cornelia E. Christian, Mother, Rt. 2, Vinita. Born October 13, 1914. Enlisted January 7, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Served as Machine Gunner with 45th Division. Died November 7, 1943, in action in Italy.

RECTOR COCKINGS, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Cleveland, Pawnee County. Mrs. A. E. Shepard, Mother, Cleveland. Born May 31, 1918. Enlisted December 4, 1941. Died December 8, 1943, in bomber crash (B-24) near Marrakech, French Morocco, en route to England.

DELPARDE R. COLE, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Stuart, Hughes County. Lewis D. Cole, Father, Rt. 1, Stuart. Born February 27, 1908. Enlisted January 14, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Wounded September 9, 1943. Died September 11, 1943, North African area.

ERNEST S. COLE, Captain, U. S. Army. Home address: Atoka, Atoka County. Mrs. Ernest S. Cole, Wife, 604 W. Adams, Purcell, Oklahoma. Born January 12, 1908. Enlisted April, 1942. Served with Ordnance Regiment. Died October 27, 1943, in French Morocco.

WARREN G. COLLINS, Captain, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Ringling, Jefferson County. A. G. Collins, Father, Ringling. Birth July 7, 1920. Enlisted October 1, 1941. Died December 12, 1943, airplane crash in fog, El Paso, Texas.

DAVID DEHAVEN COMLY, Private, Paratroop Division, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. A. A. Carrigan, Mother, 3012 East 8th St., Tulsa. Born September 27, 1922. Enlisted March 13, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Received wings as Paratrooper, Ft. Benning, Georgia. Shipped for overseas' duty April, 1943, as part

of Airborne Division. Landed in North Africa; took part in the invasion of Sicily, and was only one of 49 who survived when 1,000 paratroopers were dropped behind the German line. Later when passing through Sicily with 7th Army, he and a companion paratrooper captured 46 Italian prisoners. Hospitalized with malaria, September, 1943, North Africa. Died October 6, 1943, in action and buried on Italian soil.

JOHN T. COMPTON, Captain, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Johnnie Marie Campton, Wife, 4702 South 28 W. Ave., Tulsa. Born May 30, 1918. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Member of Oklahoma National Guard, enlisted June 4, 1934. Served with the 45th Division. Died November 8, 1943, in Italy.

CHARLES E. COZBY, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. C. E. Cozby, Wife, 1137 N. E. 10th St., Oklahoma City. Born April 16, 1919. Enlisted September 20, 1940. Of Chickasaw Indian descent, great-grandson of Cyrus Harris, first Governor of the Chickasaw Nation. Subsequent to one year's service in Army, volunteered for State Detachment National Guard, December 10, 1941; regularly enlisted second time in U. S. Army January 4, 1942. Served in Ordnance Company, 45th Division. Died October 15, 1943, in action, in Italy.

OTHO COX, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Lookeba, Caddo County. Mrs. Willie Lee Cox, Mother, Rt. 2, Lookeba. Born April 30, 1915. Enlisted August 27, 1941. Served with Engineer Regiment. Died July 12, 1943, Elgin Field, Florida.

CECIL W. CRABTREE, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Grandfield, Tillman County. R. R. Crabtree, Father, Grandfield. Born May 28, 1923. Enlisted September 13, 1939. Served in Tank Destroyer Division. Died October 22, 1942, Army and Navy Hospital, Hot Springs, Arkansas.

JOHN H. CROWDER, Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Bartlesville, Washington County. Walter Crowder, Brother, 401 South Seminole, Bartlesville. Born September 1, 1911. Enlisted December 6, 1940. Decoration: Air Medal for heroic service in action in the Aleutian Islands August, 1942. Died January 18, 1943, in Aleutian Islands.

LOUIS E. CURRY, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Pryor, Mayes County. Mrs. Elpha J. Curry, Wife, 204 North Taylor, Pryor. Born March 11, 1917. Enlisted February 2, 1937. Won highest rank as enlisted man, then recommended for and entered Officer Candidate Training School and received his commission. Each man in his battalion received letter of commendation from the Commanding Officer, for bravery on Guadalcanal. Died November 21, 1943, Southwest Pacific.

BILLY FLOYD DAILEY, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Colbert, Bryan County. Mrs. Fannie Y. Crabtree, Grandmother, Colbert. Born February 11, 1924. Enlisted December, 1941. First enlisted in the Army in September, 1940, and served a year. Served with 45th Division second enlistment. Died November 20, 1943, in Italy.

CARL SHEPARD DALBEY, JR., Senior Lieutenant, Radio Operator Chief, U. S. Merchant Marine. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Carl S. Dalbey, Sr., Mother, 900 N. W. 42nd St., Oklahoma City. Born October 22, 1921. Enlisted October 19, 1940. Decoration: Mariner's Medal awarded posthumously. As a tribute to his courage and honoring his memory posthumously were the Red Cross of Boston program (August, 1943), the Fred Waring Radio Program (October, 1943), and the dedication of a room to his name at the Seaman's Church Institute of New York City. First passed Government test for amateur radio license at the age of twelve years, subsequently advancing through different phases of radio to "Ham" operator, serving as announcer for local stations Oklahoma City, Enid, and Ponca City. At the age of twenty years, accepted as student in the Radio School, Gallup Island, Boston completing the ten month's course in four months due to previous experience. Shipped coast-wise four months. Sailed June, 1942, as Chief Radio Operator on merchant ship which within ten days was torpedoed and sunk, Dalbey and forty-seven others drifting thirty-two days in open life boat finally arriving at an island where they were rescued by Betty Carstairs, English sportswoman, and hospitalized at Nassau, Bahama Islands. Sailing October, 1942, ship crashed at sea, crew landing at Halifax, Nova Scotia. Sailing December 21, 1942, made it with cargo to England, through storms and submarine infested waters; upon return was honored at White House and by Government officials at Washington, D. C. Sailed March 17, 1943, on a new "Liberty Ship." Died March 29, 1943, on duty on ship torpedoed and sunk in the Battle of the Atlantic.

HOMER DAVIS, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Bennington, Bryan County. Tom Davis, Father, 509 W. Miss., Durant. Born February 22, 1917. Enlisted August 20, 1941. Served as Tank Gunner, Armored Regiment. Died November 28, 1942, in North Africa.

RUSSELL R. DAVIS, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Owasso, Tulsa County. Mrs. Laura Davis, Mother, Rt. 1, Owasso. Born July 15, 1919. Enlisted September 15, 1940, served one year, re-enlisted January 2, 1942. Graduated and received wings March 20, 1943, at Moore's Field, Mission, Texas. Died November 2, 1943, Eagle Pass, Texas.

WOODROW W. DEEL, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Bokchito, Bryan County. D. T. Deel, Father, Bokchito.

Born January 18, 1916. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served with 45th Division. Died October 12, 1943, in Italy.

FREDERICK DEEM, Second Mate, U. S. Merchant Marine. Home address: Eddy, Kay County. Mrs. Anna Brown, Aunt, 1207 W. Mansur, Guthrie, Oklahoma. Born May 16, 1904. Served on a commercial freighter which was taken over into the Merchant Marine in April, 1942. Died May 16, 1942, on duty when the ship was bombed in the Caribbean Sea.

CHARLIE J. DEUVALL, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Vian, Sequoyah County. Mrs. Sarah Deuvall, Mother, Rt. 1, Vian. Born December 11, 1920. Enlisted January 10, 1942. Died November 24, 1943, in Italy.

MORVAN DICK, Water Tender, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Kaw, Kay County. Mrs. O. S. Dick, Mother, Kaw. Born March 13, 1921. Enlisted September 8, 1939. Decorations: American Defense Medal; Asiatic-Pacific Campaign Medal. Graduated High School, Kaw, Oklahoma, 1939. Served with the American forces at Pearl Harbor, December 7, 1941. Awarded medal for efficiency and medal for four years good conduct. Served with Engineer Force, U. S. S. *Henley,* recently sunk. Died October 3, 1943, on duty near New Guinea, Southwest Pacific.

ROBERT L. DICKENSON, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. W. O. Dickenson, Father, 1416 S. Newport, Tulsa. Born July 19, 1913. Enlisted June 15, 1942. Received Citation of Honor. Served with Observation Squadron. Died May 20, 1943, in airplane crash during maneuvers, near Nashville, Tennessee.

JOHN W. DICKEY, Private, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Bethany, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Sallie A. Dickey, Mother, 403 N. Marshall Drive, Midwest City Branch, Oklahoma City 10. Born July 7, 1918. Enlisted January 11, 1943. Completed schooling at Crescent, Oklahoma. Trained at Fort Sill, Sheppard Field, and Harlingen Field, Texas. Won wings as Aerial Gunner March 22, 1943. Died March 22, 1943, in line of duty, Harlingen, Texas.

LLOYD GEORGE DICKSON, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Barnsdall, Osage County. Mrs. O. K. Dickson, Mother, Barnsdall. Born June 28, 1922. Enlisted September 21, 1942. Died February 12, 1943, Roswell, New Mexico.

GRAHAM W. DIGGS,, JR., Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Wetumka, Hughes County. Mrs. Mamie H. Diggs, Mother, Wetumka. Born March 21, 1921. Enlisted June 29, 1942. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Air Medal. Graduated Wetumka High School, 1938. Graduated University of Okla-

homa, 1942. Graduated from Gunnery School and received wings, Harlingen Field, Texas, August 18, 1942. Served as Top Turret Gunner on B-17 in England. Died July 29, 1943, over Kiel, Germany.

GEORGE DILLAHUNTY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Granite, Greer County. Mr. and Mrs. W. A. Dillahunty, Parents, Rt. 1, Granite. Born December 30, 1916. Enlisted November 21, 1941. Received diplomas from Airplane Mechanical and Propeller Specialist School, Chanute Field, Illinois. Died May 25, 1943, Camp Maxey, Texas.

RUSSELL R. DOUGHERTY, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Edmond, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Martha Dougherty, Mother, 30 East Clegern, Edmond. Born August 7, 1918. Enlisted February 25, 1941. Decorations: Air Medal; Oak Leaf Cluster; Order of the Purple Heart. Died April 19, 1943, in Solomon Islands.

HENRY A. DRAKE, Corporal, U. S. Coast Guard. Home address: Boyd, Beaver County. Mr. and Mrs. Glen W. Drake, Parents, Box 588, Clovis, New Mexico. Born September 29, 1919. Enlisted December 2, 1940. Died June 30, 1943, Japanese Prison Camp, Philippine Islands.

WAYNE E. DRAKE, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Edith Drake, Mother, 1428 East Admiral Place, Tulsa. Born February 18, 1922. Enlisted March 12, 1941. Died September 7, 1943, Japanese Prison Camp, Philippine Islands.

LEONARD A. DUGGAN, Seaman, First Class, U. S. Naval Air Corps. Home address: Laverne, Harper County. Mrs. A. G. Duggan, Mother, Laverne. Born April 1, 1924. Enlisted December 7, 1942. Served as Radio Gunner. Died October 7, 1943, in airplane crash routine flight, Jacksonville, Florida.

ALONZO H. DUKE, JR., Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Ardmore, Carter County. Mr. and Mrs. A. H. Duke, Parents, 918 B N.W., Ardmore. Born March 25, 1917. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated Ardmore High School. Enlisted in Oklahoma National Guard September 9, 1940. Wounded September, 1943. Died November 26, 1943, in Italy.

EMIT M. DUNN, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Sayre, Beckham County. Mr. and Mrs. J. M. Dunn, Parents, Sayre. Born January 28, 1914. Enlisted June 8, 1942. Served in Engineer Corps. Trained at Fort Leonard Wood, Missouri, and Fort Bragg, North Carolina. Died March 13, 1943, in North Africa.

LEO E. DUNAWAY, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Jones, Oklahoma County. Mr. and Mrs. F. C. Dun-

away, Parents, Jones. Born July 9, 1919. Enlisted March, 1942. Graduated Jones High School; attended Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, two years. Member Kappa Sigma Fraternity. Advanced training at Pampa and Pyote, Texas, and Dyersburg, Tennessee. Served as Co-Pilot on B-17. Died November 13, 1943, Chipping Warden, England.

CHARLES DUSHANE, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Dorothy Ione Dushane, Wife, 2140 Eubanks, Oklahoma City. Born December 25, 1919. Enlisted September 22, 1941. Decorations: Distinguished Service Cross; Order of the Purple Heart. Died November 8, 1942, in North African invasion.

MARSHALL E. DYCHE, Corporal, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Carrier, Garfield County. Mrs. Ralph Dyche, Mother, Carrier. Born December 14, 1921. Enlisted August 29, 1942. Graduated Carrier High School and Enid Business College, Enid, Oklahoma. Died October 29, 1943, in Sicily.

ALFRED EDWARDS, Private, First Class, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Stillwell, Adair County. Mrs. May Edwards, Mother, Rt. 4, Stillwell. Born October 17, 1910. Enlisted January 7, 1942. Died November 20, 1943, at Tarawa, Gilbert Islands, Southwest Pacific.

CLAUDE TURNER EICHOR, First Lieutenant, Field Artillery, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. C .C. Eichor, Mother, 2509 N.W. 21st St., Oklahoma City. Born April 15, 1918. Enlisted March 1, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Central High School, Oklahoma City. Received commission as Second Lieutenant Officers' Training School, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, August 18, 1942. Sailed for overseas duty October, 1942. Promoted to First Lieutenant April, 1943. Served in the campaigns of Africa, Sicily, and Italy. Died December 7, 1943, in action on Mt. Pantane, Italy.

PARKER E. EVERETT, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Elk City, Beckham County. Mrs. Alice Dean, Sister, 510 N. Elmira, San Antonio, Texas. Born May 28, 1914. Enlisted May 27, 1941. Attended public schools Clinton and Weatherford, Oklahoma. Graduated Southwestern Institute of Technology (B.A.), Weatherford, 1936. Widely known in Western Oklahoma college sports. Member Episcopal Church. Received wings and commission January 9, 1942. Served as Flight Commander, Mapping Squadron, Spokane, Washington. Died July 7, 1943, airplane crash, Sioux City, Iowa.

LEONARD EUGENE FASHOLTZ, Aviation Cadet, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Nowata, Nowata County. Charles

Fasholtz, Father, 302 South Locust, Nowata. Born February 5, 1915. Enlisted September 25, 1941. First enlisted in U. S. Army, Field Artillery, February 3, 1941. Trained as Navigator. Wings awarded posthumously. Died March 13, 1942, airplane crash, Mather Field, Sacramento, California.

CLYDE FRAZIER, JR., Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Hominy, Osage County. Clyde M. Frazier, Sr., Father, Hominy. Born February 29, 1920. Enlisted 1940 (began primary training October, 1940). Graduated Hominy High School. Attended Oklahoma Baptist University, Shawnee, two and one-half years; member of All State College Football team during second year. Member of First Baptist Church, Hominy. Received wings and commission, Kelly Field, San Antonio, Texas, May 29, 1941. Served as Pilot on B-17 Flying Fortress and on A-20-A, light attack bomber. Stationed at Hickam Field at time of attack on Pearl Harbor December 7, 1941. Died May 5, 1942, in airplane crash, Hickam Field, Territory of Hawaii.

CARL FUNKHOUSER, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Skedee, Pawnee County. Mrs. Edna Funkhouser, Mother, Skedee. Born June 7, 1910. Enlisted January, 1938. First enlisted in the U. S. Army August 1, 1933, and served in First Field Artillery, Fort Sill, Oklahoma, until he enlisted in the Air Corps. Served in the Philippine Islands two years. Died January 14, 1942, near Boise, Idaho.

NATHAN MacCLAIN GARRISON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Alva, Woods County. Mrs. Irene S. Garrison, Mother, 703 Fourth St., Alva. Born December 10, 1918. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Member Oklahoma National Guard, enlisted October 1, 1939. Attended Horace Mann High School, Northwestern State College, Alva. With *Alva Daily Record* several years before mobilization. Served with 45th Division. Died November 9, 1943, in action in Italy.

CLAIRE E. GOLDTRAP, Corporal, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Hobart, Kiowa County. Mrs. Lola Blanche Goldtrap, Mother, Rt. 2, Hobart. Born April 10, 1922. Enlisted June 15, 1940. Sailed for overseas duty July, 1941. Died November 20, 1943, South Pacific.

GERALD GRAY, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tonkawa, Kay County. Mrs. B. F. Gray, Mother, Tonkawa. Born April 4, 1919. Enlisted October 15, 1940. Flight Instructor. Died May 3, 1942, Kaye Field, Columbus, Mississippi.

ERNEST ELMO GUNTER, Corporal, Seaforth Highlanders, Canadian Army. Home address: Hammon, Roger Mills County. Wiley

Gunter, Father, Hammon. Born October 13, 1913. Enlisted February 15, 1942, at Nelson, Canada. Attended University of Oklahoma 1933-34. Fought in fourteen major battles in Africa, Sicily, and Italy. Wounded twice. Died December 20, 1943, in action in Italy.

JOSEPH CECIL HAAS, Seaman, Second Class, U. S. Navy. Home address: Carnegie, Caddo County. Mrs. Ethel Radford, Mother, Carnegie. Born July 11, 1920. Enlisted May 31, 1942. Served as Gunner's Mate. Died February 20, 1943, Naval Hospital, San Diego, California.

EDGAR NOLAN HALL, Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Fairview, Major County. A. O. Manning, Foster Father, Fairview. Born September 22, 1922. Enlisted September 13, 1940. Served as Mechanic. Died June 26, 1942, Army Air Field, Waco, Texas.

JOHN G. HALL, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Air Corps. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. G. H. Hall, Mother, 2235 E. 24th St., Tulsa. Born February 16, 1918. Enlisted March 24, 1942. Received wings and commission Aloe Field, Texas, February 16, 1943. Died May 25, 1943, near Natchez, Mississippi.

HAROLD J. HAMBLIN, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Covington, Garfield County. Mrs. Lydia M. Hamblin, Mother, Covington. Born April 17, 1914. Enlisted January, 1942. Died November 26, 1942, in action Southwest Pacific.

WALTER E. HANCE, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Picher, Ottawa County. Albert Hance, Father, 601 North Netta St., Picher. Born September 25, 1911. Enlisted March 18, 1931. Died September 20, 1942, New Delhi, India.

MELVIN H. HANCEFORD, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Seminole, Seminole County. Howard Hanceford, Father, Rt. 3, Seminole. Born February 24, 1918. Enlisted February 17, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Graduated Prairie Valley High School, Seminole County, 1938. Employee of American Potash & Chemical Company, Trona, California. Served with the 45th Division. Sailed for overseas duty in May, 1943. Died September 11, 1943, in action in the Battle of Salerno, Italy.

ALEX HARDRIDGE, Private, U. S. Army. Home address, Kellyville, Creek County. Mrs. Betsy Hardridge, Mother, Rt. 1, Kellyville. Born December 7, 1920. Enlisted January 17, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Grandson of Shawnee Hardridge, Peace Officer of the U. S. Indian Police force, 1883-85, first officer in City of Tulsa. Died July 11, 1943, in Sicily.

ALBERT HARDGRAVES, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Bixby, Tulsa County. Mrs. Mildred Hardgraves, Wife, Bixby. Born September 28, 1917. Enlisted June 5, 1942. Served with Engineer Corps. Died August 12, 1943, auto accident, near Sapulpa, Oklahoma, en route home on furlough.

DENTON C. HARGROVE, Technician, Fifth Grade, U. S. Army. Home address: Miami, Ottawa County. Mr. and Mrs. Clyde Hargrove, Parents, 217 G S.E., Miami. Born October 2, 1917. Enlisted January 8, 1941. Decorations: Order of the Purple Heart; Silver Star. Served in Medical Detachment, 45th Division. During battle in Sicily crossed a field under enemy fire to care for a wounded comrade. Died November 8, 1943, somewhere in Italy.

CLIFFORD E. HARE, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Cherokee, Alfalfa County. Mr. and Mrs. James Hare, Parents, 380 National Ave., Chula Vista, California. Born January 11, 1918. Enlisted September, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served with 45th Division. Was with the 7th Army under command of General Patton through the Sicilian campaign. Died September 12, 1943, North African area.

ALVA C. HARMON, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Crescent, Logan County. C. C. Harmon, Father, Crescent. Born March 3, 1918. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Member Oklahoma National Guard, enlisted July 2, 1940. Served as Mechanic. Honorable discharge May 2, 1942, account of health. Died December 12, 1942, Veterans Administration Facility, Excelsior Springs, Missouri.

GAYLE H. HARMAN, Private, Essex Scottish Regiment, Canadian Army. Home address: Guthrie, Logan County. T. H. Harman, Father, 512 East Washington, Guthrie. Born June 4, 1915. Enlisted 1939. Previously served in the U. S. Army, 1934 to 1937, at Fort Sill, Oklahoma, and in Philippine Islands. Sailed for England early in 1941 as member of coast guard. Attended Guthrie public schools. Graduated Oklahoma Military Academy, Claremore, 1932. Died August 19, 1942, in action, Dieppe, France.

BILLIE JOE HARRIS, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Atoka, Atoka County. Mrs. Thula Harris, Wife, Rt. 1, Atoka. Born April 8, 1919. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member Oklahoma National Guard, enlisted 1939. Served with the 45th Division. Sailed for overseas duty in May, 1943. Wounded in the invasion of Sicily July, 1943. Died November 5, 1943, of wounds received the same day in Italy.

CHARLES A. HEAD, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Shawnee, Pottawatomie County. Mrs. Betty Alice

Head, Mother, 534 N. Bell St., Shawnee. Born October 4, 1919. Enlisted January 29, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died September 26, 1943, of wounds received in action, in Italy.

RONALD E. HELDENBRAND, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Blackwell, Kay County. Mrs. Roy Heldenbrand, Mother, Blackwell. Born January 7, 1919. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member Oklahoma National Guard, enlisted November 16, 1937. Graduated Blackwell High School and was student printer when he entered the Army. Served with 45th Division. Died July 25, 1943, in Sicily.

STACY L. HENDRIX, Technical Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Antlers, Pushmataha County. Lewis H. Hendrix, Father, 206 North Oak, Antlers. Born January 5, 1920. Enlisted April 14, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served as Radioman on B-17, European Theatre. Reported missing May 21, 1943. Died June 4, 1943, in Germany.

LEO R. HICKMAN, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Durant, Bryan County. Mrs. John R. Hickman, Mother, Rt. 1, Durant. Born September 19, 1922. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart awarded posthumously. Attended Blue Ridge High School. Member and song leader, Church of Christ. Served with 45th Division. Died July 15, 1943, in action in Sicily.

WILLIAM FRANKLIN HINDS, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Kellyville, Creek County. Mrs. Martah A. Hinds, Mother, Kellyville. Born August 28, 1921. Enlisted July 6, 1942. Served as Flight Engineer. Died April 19, 1943, Barksdale Field, near Shreveport, Louisiana.

GARRY F. HINTON, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Bartlesville, Washington County. Mrs. Theresa S. Hinton, Mother, 514 E. 12th St., Bartlesville. Born January 7, 1919. Enlisted December 9, 1939. Received wings July 3, 1942. Served with Transport Carrier Group. Saw one year's foreign service, Puerto Rico. Died July 3, 1942, aircraft accident, Maxwell Field, Montgomery, Alabama.

ALBERT LEE HODGES, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Bartlesville, Washington County. Mrs. H. B. Hodges, Mother, Rt. 1, Box 241, Tulsa 15, Oklahoma. Born November 17, 1920. Enlisted April 1, 1942. Served with Medical Corps. Died December 9, 1942, in Egypt, North Africa.

DON E. HODGES, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Okemah, Okfuskee County. Melvin Hodges, Father, 605 N. 4th St., Okemah. Born April 22, 1923. Enlisted September 16, 1940. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart; Silver Star awarded posthumously for gallantry in action. Served with 45th Division. Died July 12, 1943, in action North African area.

WILLIAM P. HOLLINGSWORTH, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. Virginia W. Hollingsworth, Mother, 820 N.W. 22nd St., Oklahoma City. Born May 22, 1918. Enlisted September 1, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Member First Baptist Church, Oklahoma City. Attended Oklahoma City University three years, serving as member orchestra and band and as officer in student organizations. Boy Scout Master of Troop 66. Member Chamber of Commerce and Kiwanis Club, Oklahoma City. Employee Braniff Airlines. Died November 12, 1942, in Western European area.

JESSE C. HOLLOWAY, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Ardmore, Carter County. Mr. and Mrs. Wallace Holloway, Parents, Rt. 2, Ardmore. Born January 13, 1915. Enlisted July 9, 1942. Died October 21, 1943, in Italy.

JOHN L. HOLMES, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. Mrs. Mary E. Holmes, Wife, Apt. 314, 407 W. 4th St., Tulsa. Born October 19, 1908. Enlisted September 18, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Received commendation from his Commanding Officer for superior airmanship, courage, and expert gunnery. Reported missing in action August 6, 1943. Died July 25, 1943, in action, Hamburg, Germany.

FRANK HOTEMA, JR., Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Goodland, Choctaw County. Frank Hotema, Father, Goodland. Born December 17, 1921. Enlisted May 30, 1942. Choctaw Indian. Member Goodland Presbyterian Church. Graduate Goodland High School, 1942. Member of Goodland Band and active in musical and athletic organizations. Served in Tank Destroyer Battalion. Died July 31, 1943, Camp Hood, Texas.

ORAN W. HOWE, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Guthrie, Logan County. Mrs. Martha E. Howe, Wife, 333 So. First St., Guthrie. Born April 14, 1920. Enlisted June 4, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Served as Gunner on tank, Armored Amphibious Infantry. Died November 8, 1943, in action in Italy.

ERNEST W. HUFFMAN, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Dover, Kingfisher County. Mrs. Wesley Huffman, Mother, Dover. Born October 16, 1918. Enlisted January, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died January 1, 1943, in New Guinea.

JAMES LEE INGRAM, Radioman, Third Class, U. S. Naval Reserve. Home address: Muskogee, Muskogee County. Fred L. Ingram, Father, 1310 Ash, Muskogee. Born August 11, 1920. Enlisted October 22, 1942. Died October 31, 1943, Pacific area.

TOM W. JACKSON, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Tipton, Tillman County. Mrs. Nora Jackson, Mother, Tip-

ton. Born July 25, 1916. Enlisted April 23, 1941. Decoration: Distinguished Flying Cross. Sailed for overseas duty February, 1943. Died November 25, 1943, in India.

LEON D. JEFFERS, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Lena I. Stuart, Sister, 1631 Heyman, Oklahoma City. Born July 16, 1922. Enlisted September 25, 1942. Died December 1, 1943, over Germany.

RALPH E. JEHLE, JR., Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Cushing, Payne County. Mrs. Ralph E. Jehle, Sr., Mother, 25 N. Zunis, Tulsa, Oklahoma. Born April 18, 1922. Enlisted June 11, 1942. Served as Paratrooper, Infantry Airborne Command. Died December 17, 1943, General Hospital, Tunisia, Africa.

JACK W. JOHNSON, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Stillwater, Payne County. Mrs. Addie Johnson, Mother, 1123 Perkins Road, Stillwater. Born December 22, 1922. Enlisted December 13, 1942. Served with Ranger Battalion. Died July 10, 1943, North African area.

ARTHUR W. JOYNER, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Arapaho, Custer County. Mr. and Mrs. A. R. Joyner, Parents, Arapaho. Born September 22, 1918. Enlisted December, 1941. Decoration: Air Medal. Graduated High School in 1937, Clinton, Oklahoma. Student Chemical engineering, Oklahoma A. & M. College, Stillwater, two years. Member of Oklahoma National Guard two years. Received wings and commission Hondo, Texas, December, 1942. Served as Navigator. Died November 5, 1943, in action, Mimoyecques, France.

DEWAYNE JONES, Radio Operator, U. S. Naval Air Corps. Home address: Hydro, Caddo County. Mrs. E. P. Jones, Mother, Hydro. Born March 2, 1924. Enlisted March 2, 1942. Died October 1, 1942, in airplane crash routine flight, Clear Lake, California.

GEORGE L. KELLEY, Staff Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Barnsdall, Osage County. E. J. Kelley, Father, Barnsdall. Born June 18, 1919. Enlisted August 5, 1940. Graduated Air Mechanics School, Chanute Field, Illinois. Head of Sub-Depot transportation, 20th School Squadron, Lowry Field, Colorado. Honorary member Welfare Association and through this organization promoted greatest gathering ever arranged for people with whom he worked. Died June 19, 1943, at Fitzsimmons Hospital, Denver, Colorado.

SAMUEL EDWARD KELLY, JR., First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Altus, Jackson County. Samuel E. Kelly, Sr., Father, 414 West Commerce St., Altus. Born November 7, 1917. Transferred to Army Air Corps November, 1941, as First Lieutenant and was graduated as an Observer on December 12, 1941.

First enlisted in U. S. Army Field Artillery, July 5, 1940. Graduated from Gunnery School, Tyndall Field, Florida, June, 1942. Sailed for overseas duty September 17, 1942, landed in England in October, and was member of first squadron to arrive in North Africa. Died December 17, 1942, in action and buried in U. S. Army Cemetery near Algiers, North Africa.

LEONARD A. KIMMELL, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. E. M. Kimmell, Uncle, Grandfield, Oklahoma. Born January 25, 1899. Enlisted October, 1942. Previously, Assistant Clerk of the Federal Court of the Western District of Oklahoma. Served in Judge Advocate's Office, Fort Sill. Died March 1, 1943, Will Rogers Field, Oklahoma City.

GEORGE J. KOCH, Corporal, U. S. Army. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma County. Mrs. J. L. Black, Sister, 2624 N.W. 27th St., Oklahoma City. Born January 26, 1901. Enlisted March 23, 1942. Served with Reconnaissance Troops, Guadalcanal from December, 1942, to March, 1943. Contracted malaria and given honorable discharge August, 1943. Died December 23, 1943, Fox Lake, Wisconsin.

JOHN EBER KRAYBILL, First Lieutenant, U. S. Army Air Corps. Home address: Thomas, Custer County. Mrs. B. N. Kraybill, Mother, Thomas. Born September 5, 1920. Enlisted December 15, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart; Air Medal; Oak Leaf Cluster. Attended University of California, Berkeley, California. Left for overseas duty December 16, 1942. Served as Pilot on Liberator bomber. Died September 4, 1943, in action in North Africa.

EMMIT T. LEHMAN, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Mooreland, Woodward County. Mrs. Catherine Lehman, Mother, Mooreland. Born June 13, 1917. Enlisted November 10, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died September 21, 1943, in Italy.

RALPH E. LISTER, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Tulsa, Tulsa County. L. E. Lister, Father, 719 North Quincy, Tulsa 6. Born May 6, 1922. Enlisted February, 1943. Served in Field Artillery. Died December 14, 1943, in Italy.

TROY LONGAN, Private, U. S. Army. Home address: Wyandotte, Ottawa County. William R. Longan, Father, Wyandotte. Born March 25, 1914. Enlisted May, 1941. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. First enlisted and served in the Army at Fort Francis E. Warren, Wyoming, 1935-36. Died January 31, 1942, Manila, Philippine Islands.

TENO LOPEZ, Sergeant, U. S. Army. Home address: Hartshorne, Pittsburg County. Mrs. Ramona Lopez, Wife, Hartshorne. Born

September 3, 1916. Enlisted January 14, 1940. Graduated Hartshorne High School, 1936. Served with 45th Division. Died November 8, 1943, in Italy.

JOHNNIE LOWREY, Private, First Class, U. S. Army. Home address: Skiatook, Tulsa and Osage, Counties. Mrs. Vada Lowrey, Mother, Skiatook. Born May 18, 1919. Enlisted January 21, 1942. Decoration: Order of the Purple Heart. Died November 4, 1943, in Italy.

WILLIAM W. G. LYDA, Second Lieutenant, U. S. Marine Corps Reserve. Home address: Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. Mrs. Nora G. Lyda, Mother, 3715 Appleton, N.W., Washington, D. C. Born December 10, 1920. Enlisted June 24, 1942. Central High School, Oklahoma City, track star, established interscholastic 440 dash that still stands. Graduated University of Oklahoma, 1942. University track star, greatest 440 and 880 yard man in this school's history. Received wings and commission at Pensacola, Florida, May 18, 1943. Attached to Dive Bomber Squadron. Died October 19, 1943, in airplane crash returning from search for lost pilot in the Pacific, Santa Ana, California. Burial Arlington National Cemetery, Virginia.

CLIFFORD A. LYON, Sergeant, U. S. Marine Corps. Home address: Avard, Woods County. Mr. and Mrs. Vern S. Lyons, Parents, Avard. Born November 26, 1919. Enlisted January 12, 1942. Served as Chief Mechanic in a marine amphibious battalion. Died November 20, 1943, in South Pacific.

JAMES HUGH McBIRNEY[1]
1870-1944

By Fred S. Clinton, M.D., F.A.C.S.

James Hugh McBirney was born in Cloghjordan, County Tipperary, Ireland, on March 1, 1870, the eldest son of the Reverend Hugh McBirney D.D., and Susan Mark McBirney. The family moved to the United States when James was about five and a half years old. Settling in Southern Kansas, Doctor McBirney carried on his ministry in the Methodist Episcopal Church for thirty years and he and Mrs. McBirney reared their family of six children,[2] giving them the advantages of a cultured, Christian home and of education in the public schools.

In 1899, James Hugh McBirney was employed as a bookkeeper in the Bank of Columbus, Columbus, Kansas, and seven years later held the same position in the C. M. Condon and Company Bank, Coffeyville, Kansas.[3] In 1897, he accepted the position of bookkeeper in the Tulsa Banking Company, the first banking institution in Tulsa, Indian Territory.[4]

The Tulsa Banking Company was reorganized into the First National Bank and Mr. McBirney was elected Vice President in 1904. When another reorganization of the Bank took place with the majority ownership going to outsiders, he decided to organize and establish a home-owned banking institution. He was joined by Sam P. McBirney, Lee Clinton, and T. E. Smiley, and on February

---

[1] This sketch was requested and written especially for *The Chronicles of Oklahoma.*

[2] In the order of their birth, the six sons and daughters were James Hugh McBirney, subject of this sketch; Robert A. McBirney, 1119 South Boulder; Miss Anna McBirney, 1605 South Elwood; Sam P. McBirney, died January 20, 1936; Lea McBirney, 1605 South Elwood; Mrs. H. O. Bird (Caroline McBirney, 1411 South Galveston, all residents of Tulsa.

[3] The C. M. Condon and Company Bank is now known as the Condon National Bank of Coffeyville, Kansas. On October 5, 1892, the notorious Dalton gang of outlaws made a surprise attack on the C. M. Condon and Company Bank and the First National Bank of Coffeyville, Kansas, at the same time. The fight that took place resulted as follows: Bob and Grat Dalton and Dick Broadwell were killed within five feet of each other; Tom Evans was killed and Emmet Dalton received twenty-seven gunshot wounds resulting in permanent injury. Coffeyville citizens killed were George Cubine, City Marshall Connelly, Charlie Brown, Lucian Baldwin; and seriously injured, Thomas G. Ayers and T. A. Reynolds. None of the robbers escaped and no money was lost. Emmet Dalton died in California on July 13, 1937. His mother was a sister of Cole Younger's father.

[4] The Tulsa Banking Company was organized in 1895 with the following officers: Jay Forsythe, President; Ben F. Colley, Vice President; C. W. Brown, Cashier. In 1896, Lee Clinton was employed as book-keeper.

J. H. McDiney

4, 1904, organized the Bank of Commerce. This was reorganized under the name of National Bank of Commerce on March 9, 1911, with the election of James H. McBirney, President; Lee Clinton, Vice President; S. P. McBirney, Cashier; and Lea McBirney and Joe P. Boyd, Jr., assistant cashiers. With its steady growth and expansion, the planning and building of an entirely modern bank home was commenced at 10 East Third Street. The National Bank of Commerce moved into this magnificent and substantial seven-story building with sub-story and basement, in 1923.

The McBirney Building, a modern business and office structure of ten stories, erected in 1928, occupies the southwest corner of Main and Third streets, Tulsa, and adjoins the Bank Building with which it is connected and operated. The builder and owner, the McBirney Investment Company, had the following officers: J. H. McBirney, President; A. P. Wright, Vice President; Charles S. Jones, Vice President; V. P. Rader, Secretary; S. P. McBirney, Treasurer.

Mr. McBirney continued in the banking business fifty-two years, forty-seven of which were in Tulsa, entitling him to the honor of Dean of the Banking Industry in Tulsa. The Bank of Commerce, organized in 1904, and nationalized in 1911, is the only bank in Tulsa that has stood the stress of storm and test of time for forty years under the same uninterrupted management.[5]

In addition to being a stockholder, director and officer in the Bank, Mr. McBirney had investments or interest in insurance, bonds, stocks, and properties, both real and personal, including minerals and oil. He was interested in sports for general amusement, diversion or skill, such as athletics and outdoor activities, like baseball, football, hunting, fishing, swimming, boating, and camping. One of the objectives in coming to Tulsa was to accept a position as pitcher for the City's first baseball team organized in 1897. In this, he earned an enviable reputation.[6]

---

[5] The Board of Directors and Officers of the National Bank of Commerce of Tulsa, June 30, 1944, are as follows:

Directors	*Officers*
J. D. McBirney	J. D. McBirney, President and Chairman of the Board
W. A. Vandever	A. P. Wright, Executive Vice President
J. N. Thompson	C. B. Wallace, Vice President
A. P. Wright	Mac W. Rupp, Vice President
Wm. M. Thompson	T. P. Farmer, Vice President and Cashier
Mrs. Vera McBirney	Lea McBirney, Asst. Vice-President
	C. V. Baker, Asst. Cashier
	R. A. West, Asst. Cashier
	Ray C. Montgomery, Asst. Cashier

[6] W. J. Baber, who came from Coffeyville, Kansas, to manage the Lynch Mercantile Company in Tulsa, arranged with the Tulsa Banking Company to offer James H. McBirney, of Coffeyville, the position of book-keeper with the privilege of playing baseball on the Tulsa team in 1897.

James Hugh McBirney was united in marriage on June 6, 1901, with Miss Vera Clinton, of Red Fork, Indian Territory, the daughter of Charles and Louise (Atkins) Clinton. The marriage ceremony was performed by the Reverend Doctor McBirney assisted by the Reverend Mr. C. W. Kerr, Pastor of the Presbyterian Church of Tulsa, at the Clinton family home in Red Fork where the Clinton High School now stands.

Enjoying their home and sharing it with others, open house was maintained by Mr. and Mrs. McBirney from the time of establishing their home in their first modest residences, 417 South Main Street and 515 South Denver. Their handsome, modern residence at 1414 South Galveston, Tulsa, occupied in 1928, is adapted to both small and large parties, games, and a variety of entertainment, having been the scene of many gatherings, —family, church, business, and social.

Four children were born to Mr. and Mrs. McBirney, three of whom are living: Dorothy Vera, Martha, and J. D. McBirney. Simmons McBirney, aged 16, died July 21, 1936. Dorothy Vera McBirney is now Mrs. Robert M. Hardy, of Yakima, Washington. Martha McBirney married David M. Bradley and resides at 2101 East 22nd Place, Tulsa. They are the parents of three children: James D., John Thomas, and Dorothy Anne Bradley. Lieutenant J. D. McBirney married Elizabeth, the only daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Henry Greis, of Tulsa. Lieutenant McBirney has been in the U. S. service over two years, he and his wife making their home in Tulsa.

James Hugh McBirney was a member of Tulsa Lodge No. 71, A.F. and A.M.; held the Knights Templar degree in the York rites and the 32nd degree in the Scottish rites, and was also a member of Adkar Temple, A.A.O.N.M.S. He was a member and supporter of Red Cross and Community Chest; a member of the Tulsa Club, the Tulsa Country Club, Chamber of Commerce, Mens Dinner Club, Knife and Fork Club.

He served for over ten years as member of the Executive Council of the American Bankers Association, and for six years as chairman of the Agricultural Committee of the same organization. He was member of the Examining Committee of the Northwestern Life Insurance Company of Milwaukee more than three years.

Christened as an infant in the Methodist Episcopal Church by his father, Mr. McBirney was a member of the First Methodist Church in Tulsa from about 1897, and a member of the Official Board of Trustees from 1904. He gave many years of his official and personal service to keep an efficient organization to plan, construct and pay for the magnificent Gothic structure of the First Methodist Church on Boulder Avenue, Tulsa, which stands as a monu-

ment to his leadership and to the sacrifices of every contributor. The McBirney Chapel, a small, beautiful auditorium adjoining and opening into the main auditorium is dedicated to the memory of the Reverend Doctor and Mrs. Hugh McBirney, father and mother of James Hugh and his brothers and sisters.

Hundreds of messages of condolence came to Mrs. McBirney and the family from friends and business connections in Oklahoma and throughout the Nation, upon the death of James Hugh McBirney on June 8, 1944.

The day of the funeral, promptly at 2 p.m., the soft music of the great pipe organ stopped the vagrant whispering in the large audience which filled the main auditorium of the First Methodist Church and the service began. The altar on the east side of the Church was banked with beautiful floral offerings extending from north to the south wall of the Church except in front of the pulpit. The service was conducted by the Reverend Mr. John J. Crowe, Paster of the First Methodist Church, and he was assisted by the Reverend Doctor C. W. Kerr, Pastor Emeritus of the First Presbyterian Church; the service was dignified and harmonious. Appropriate music was furnished by Mrs. George B. Stanley, Miss Nina Elkins, and Mrs. Don Drake, organist. Pall bearers were Messrs. A. P. Wright, C. B. Wallace, Mac W. Rupp, Lou Witwer, H. J. Haines, and T. P. Farmer. Interment was at Rose Hill Cemetery, Tulsa.

Countless flowers given during and after his last illness attested the wide esteem in which Mr. McBirney was held by people in all walks of life. Many gave expression of their friendship in more lasting memorials, such as contributions to the Baby Milk Fund and to the Daughters of the American Revolution "Blood Plasma Memory Book" fund providing blood plasma for transfusion to help save the lives of soldiers on the battle fronts of World War II. A book fund to establish a section in the Public Library dedicated to the memory of Mr. McBirney was proposed and met with immediate acceptance June 9, 1944. The following inscription was placed in the first book donated to this Library memorial:

> This Book of Books is a memorial to James H. McBirney,
> March 1, 1870—June 8, 1944
> "Blessed be the memory of those who have left their blood, their spirits, their lives in these precious books, and have willingly invested themselves into these during monuments to give light unto others."
>
> Bishop Joseph Hall
> (1574-1556)

The following tribute is from a letter addressed to the writer of this biographical sketch, by Bishop A. Frank Smith:[7]

"This generation has never witnessed a better example of a sane, well-rounded life than was afforded by the life of the late J. H. McBirney, of Tulsa. Nor one of whom it could more appropriately be said, as the Old Testament records of David: 'He served his own generation by the will of God.' Mr. McBirney put first things first and all other things were added unto him.

"He was born and reared in a religious atmosphere, and his relation to God and his fellow man were determined for him before he had reached the age of understanding; and when he became a man he did not turn his back upon his Christian heritage, rather did he carve a career that stands as everlasting proof of the fact that the ways of a righteous man are blessed of God.

"Mr. McBirney achieved eminence in business, social, and professional circles, not only in Tulsa, but in the life of the Nation; but he remained a devout, humble Christian, and he counted all honors and achievements as secondary to his service in his Church and to his Lord.

"For more than forty years he was the Chairman of the Board of Trustees of The First Methodist Church of Tulsa, the most responsible position open to a layman in the Methodist Church. Under his leadership the magnificent Gothic cathedral, one of the noblest edifices of worship in America, which houses First Church, was erected. During all these years he stood as a bulwark in his church and community, opposing everything that was wrong, and supporting all things that were good.

"Mr. McBirney will long be remembered as a financier, a civic leader, a builder, a master of men. But those who knew him best will remember his moral character, his beautiful family life, his humble devotion to his Lord, and they will look forward to seeing him again in 'that house not made with hands,' whose builder and maker is God."

---

[7] Bishop A. Frank Smith, of the Methodist Church, lives in Houston 4, Texas. He was the Bishop of the Southern Methodist Church Conference in 1930-31 and 1934-37 in Oklahoma, and, as one of the participating Bishops of the South Central Jurisdictional Conference, had a part in the consecration of the Bishops elected at this Conference and the recognition of the Retiring Bishop at the First Methodist Church, Tulsa, Oklahoma, June 15, 1944.

STANLEY EXPLORES OKLAHOMA

Annotated by Lona Shawver

It is through the courtesy of Colonel M. L. Crimmins, U.S.A. Retired, that *The Chronicles* presents a part of the Diary kept by Lieutenant David S. Stanley,[1] acting quartermaster of the expedition under the command of Lieutenant Ancel Weeks Whipple, which crossed Oklahoma in 1853 while making a survey for a possible railway route from Fort Smith to the Pacific. The expedition often camped at places marked by Captain R. B. Marcy's exploring party which had crossed Oklahoma the year before.[2]

Colonel Crimmins and Colonel David S. Stanley, son of Lieutenant Stanley, were aides on General J. J. Coppings' staff in 1898, during the Spanish-American War.[3] Colonel Stanley was quartermaster at the Soldiers' Home in Washington, D. C., when he gave Colonel Crimmins both his personal memoirs and the Diary which his father had kept on the Whipple Expedition.[4]

Only that part of the Diary referring to Oklahoma and the Texas Panhandle is published here. Readers of *The Chronicles* will be interested in the descriptions of places and the mention of persons that were important in the early settlement and the development of Oklahoma.[5]

Lieutenant Stanley was delayed at Fort Smith ten days after Whipple's party had set out, waiting for supplies that had not ar-

---

[1] "Stanley, David Sloan. Ohio. Ohio. Cadet M A 1 July 1848(9); bvt 2 lt 2 drgs 1 July 1852; 2 lt 6 Sept 1853; 2 lt 1 cav 3 Mar 1855; 1 lt 27 Mar 1855; capt 16 Mar 1861; 4 cav 3 Aug 1861; brig gen vols 28 Sept 1861; maj gen vols 29 Nov 1862; hon must out of vol ser 1 Feb 1866; maj 5 cav 1 Dec 1863; col 22 inf 28 July 1866; brig gen 24 Mar 1884; retd 1 June 1892; bvt lt col 31 Dec 1862 for gal and mer ser in the battle of Stone River Tenn; col 15 May 1864 for gal and mer ser in the battle of Resaca Ga; brig gen 13 Mar 1865 for gal and mer ser in the battle of Ruffs Station Ga and maj gen 13 March 1865 for gal and mer ser in the battle of Franklin Tenn; awarded medal of honor 29 Mar 1893 for dist bravery in the battle of Franklin Tenn 30 Nov 1864 where he was severely wounded while serving as maj gen of vols comdg 4 army corps; died 13 Mar 1902." —Francis B. Heitman, *Historical Register* (Washington: Government Printing Office, 1903), Vol. I, p. 915.

[2] Grant Foreman, *A Pathfinder in the Southwest*, the Itinerary of Lieutenant A. W. Whipple during his Explorations for a Railway Route from Fort Smith to Los Angeles in the years 1853 & 1854 (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1941), p. 17; Grant Foreman, *Marcy & the Gold Seekers*, the Journal of Captain R. B. Marcy (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1939).

[3] Letter from Colonel Crimmins May 27, 1938, to James W. Moffitt, Secretary, Oklahoma Historical Society.

[4] Letter from Colonel Crimmins September 10, 1940, to Lona Shawver.

[5] Foreman, *A Pathfinder in the Southwest*, p. 29.

rived on account of difficulties in transportation up the Arkansas River. The supplies included presents purchased by the U. S. Indian Bureau, to be distributed to the Indians met en route. A military escort of seventy men with a dozen or more large wagons accompanied the expedition from Fort Smith. The agency referred to in the first entry of the Diary was the Choctaw Agency at Skullyville about a mile east of the present site of Spiro, Le Flore County, Oklahoma.[6] This was "Camp 2" of the Whipple Expedition.

Diary of D. S. Stanley, United States, 2nd. Dragoons,
of a march from Fort Smith, Arkansas to San Diego,
California, made in 1853

Sunday, July 24th.

Bidding my friends at Fort Smith good-bye, I set out in company with Mr. White, on a tour I had so long been anxiously looking forward to. Passed the Peanto—large cane break. Saw a deer, the first I have seen in the West as yet. Met two of our wagons broken down and a little further stuck fast in the mud ourselves. After much exertion got our wagons out and moved on to camp at the agency.

July 25th.

Sick in bed all day. Today our wagons joined us.

July 26th.

Started late and marched ten miles. Got into camp at dark. Jones lost his mule. Camped on a prairie. Bad water and scarce.

July 27th.

Moved five miles and camped. Country covered with postoaks. Soil does not appear very fertile. In many parts stony. Rode some miles ahead to look for water—found none. Saw an Indian settlement. Survey still behind—discouraging—extremely expensive. Must be reduced if possible.

July 28th.

Inspected early in the morning and sent for Lt. Whipples mule. Did not move today. Great excitement and chase before breakfast occasioned by one of our horses bringing a drove of wild horses galloping towards us, among which was Lt. Jones' mule, a beautiful dun-colored animal—instantly all hands gave chase, surrounding the whole drove on the open prairie. At one instant the whole drove was dashing full speed towards the edge of the forest and again they turned at full speed in another direction, as some men appeared before them. Our men gradually closed upon them and were certain of their prize, when the whole drove dashed by, almost running over them—and off they went! The mule, however, was cut off and again driven to camp and again broke away—and thus he was surrounded and escaped many times, until finally one of our men succeeded in capturing him. Our party hopes to make better headway tomorrow, as a prairie is heard of leading on in our direction.

July 29th.

Packed up and marched six miles over a wooded country[7] covered with thick growth of oak trees. Visited with Messrs. Campbell and Mulhausen (went to) the top of a high adjacent hill and had an excellent view of the surrounding country to the southeast. The view is magnificent, range after range[8] of mountains succeeding each other with charming prairie valleys between. Joining camp I found all in a quandry about a place to camp. After looking at matters for a while I finally brought the wagons into corral and formed a pretty camp. Doctor Bigelow captured

[6] *Ibid.*, p. 30.
[7] *Ibid.*, p. 40. San Bois, Sugar Loaf, Cheviot, Camp 5.
[8] *Ibid.*, p. 40. San Bois.

an immense rattlesnake. Dissatisfaction in camp regarding the slowness of our progress. Weather bad, is pouring rain. Bill Baker colored boy, deserted and stole his mule.

July 30th. Saturday.

Left camp late in the morning in consequence of waiting for one of Mr. Whipple's mules. Strayed off during the night. Passed into the country of the cross-timbers, so called from the strips of timber that intersects the prairies, giving the appearance of a wooded country when you look across the prairie ahead. Encamped on Coon Creek, a beautiful spot. Encamped in the center of a grove with beautiful undulating prairie in front. Visited with Mr. Gains the top of a neighboring hill covered with grass only. The prospect of this hill is perfectly enchanting at night. Went to bed late.

July 31st. Sunday.

Left camp[9] early and marched ten miles, encamping on San Bois Creek, a sluggish stream, scarcely running. The bottom covered with thick growth of small timber. Indians in camp in great numbers. Hired Indian as a guide. Saw a great deal of burnt prairie today. Country we passed over today was rolling prairie and cross-timbers. Bad humor and too high a sense of my own wickedness to even feel fit to open my Bible.

August 1st. Monday

Left camp early in the morning and after a tiresome drive arrived at an encampment two miles beyond Cooper's creek, at the lower end of a prairie and near the same creek we left in the morning. Bad humor all day. Oh, that God may forgive me the wickedness I have an am constantly guilty of on this expedition, owing to the constant crosses and consequent fits of bad temper I fall into. Indian improvements—[10] fine large farms and fine herds of cattle, sheep and poultry. Indians applying to Doct. B. for prescriptions—poor and sickly—very trusty.

August 2nd.

Left camp this morning near the Sans Bois during a heavy rain and marched ten miles over an extremely difficult road and camped on a tributary of the same stream. Passed, near the end of a marsh, over a steep rocky hill covered with oak timber and very difficult for the mules. Camp of today very romantically situated, being situated in a large basin surrounded with hills on both sides. Our Indian guides brought in turkey and venison. Bad humor, as usual, owing to young gentlemen putting their tents according to their own inclinations. Resolve to pay more attention to business.

August 3rd.

Remained in camp[11] and settled accounts. Extremely hot and oppresive. Found commissary accounts very complicated and incorrect. Attempted to put them in correct form. Wished, after, I had not accepted the place. Had a little experience today in washing my own clothes. Doct. B., Mr. Mulhausen and our Indian guide set out early for the Canadian, twelve miles distant—very anxious to go along—prevented by business. Snakes numerous as usual, large rattlesnakes, cotton mouths, and moccasin killers. Dull day.

August 4th.

Left camp early in the morning made the first long march we have made on the trip, making eighteen miles in a country principally prairie, having a range of high hills covered with timber on our right and low prairie hills on our left. Found water in abundance, —traversed and looked over much of the country adjacent to the road, in company with our In-

---

[9] *Ibid.*, p. 41. Haskell County.

[10] *Ibid.*, p. 42. Near Kinta, Oklahoma.

[11] In the vicinity of Quinton, Pittsburg County.

dian guide Frazure. Saw a very large specimen of gray wolf, but could not get a shot. Encamped in a bad place on a bayou in the bottom of Gaines Creek.[12] Found our careless men had lost four of our young mules. Hard work anticipated to-morrow. Prayed to God to preserve me from the wickedness one is so much liable to commit from the state of humor produced by such trying journeys.

August 5th. Friday

Started early this morning and made a tiresome march through the bottom of Gaines Creek. The wagon-master came up early with a wagon that had been left behind, broken yesterday. My attention was entirely taken up in passing the two difficult ravines which occur in Gaines Creek bottom. Found an Indian farm on the other side where the wagon-master, the sergeant and myself regailed ourselves with water-melons. Encamped, after a short march, near a good spring where we remained all day, the men being employed getting their mules shod. Our men saw deer and turkeys but had no luck in procuring any. Doct. B., discovered an entirely new species of prairie fruit, resembling the cherry in appearance, but the plum in its seed and other qualities.

August 6th.

Left camp early, much detained by wagons' upsetting. Met a train from Fort Arbuckle. Met an old classmate, Lt. Douglas. Crossed Coal Creek late in the evening and encamped in a grove of oak. Indians brought chickens, peaches and ponies. Very unwell. Rained heavily.

August 7th. Sunday

I head my journal of this day Sunday, but I did not know it was Sunday until we were eating supper, when Mr. Jones remarked, looking at some Indians, that they were spending Sunday evening in elegant leisure, which recalled the day to my mind and the self reproach of having spent the Lord's day in perfect thoughtlessness. To-day we made a short march of six miles over a beautiful prairie. Saw the prairie chicken for the first time. Camped by a beautiful pond of water. Country, prairie interspersed with strips of oak timbers. Water good, cool, plenty.

August 8th.

Left camp and marched ten miles over prairie country. Encamped on a fine creek[13] of water in the edge of a high prairie. Best grass we have seen yet. Elevation some three hundred feet above Fort Smith. Saw many Shawnees. Procured peaches, melons. Our servant sick. Mr. W. made a reconnaisance of the country.

August 9th.

Left camp and made a hard day's march over the worst road I have yet seen. Crossed a long hill covered with large rocks and sand-gravel, over which our mules stumbled and floundered distressingly. Encamped in the woods on a bluff over a deep canon containing very good water.[14]

Wednesday August 10th.

Started late and had proceeded a few rods when one of our wagons upset; another wagon broke down in tbe course of the day. Had a day of extremely difficult travel. Had steep hills to cross, covered with blocks of sand-stone, the road in the narrow valleys follows, for the most part, the beds of mountain torrents and is difficult beyond anything I have ever seen wagons pass over. The country has all the appearance of great fertility. The grass is rank and fine and the surface is divided between prairie and a low thick forest of white-oak and blackjack. A great deal of rock is seen at the surface. Constantly a reddish sandstone of the

[12] Expedition now in Pittsburg County headed toward McAlester.

[13] Foreman, *A Pathfinder in the Southwest*, p. 46.

[14] *Ibid.*, p. 48. Between Shawnee Creek and Calvin.

Carboniferous formation. Once I have seen slate. Express from Fort Smith today. Nothing important.

Thursday August 11th.

Left camp and marched two miles over difficult country of sand-stone rock, extremely difficult of passage. The country here quite changed in character, spreading out into a beautiful prairie. On the left of this prairie, which is some six miles, occurs the second Shawnee village, made up of some half dozen houses, with little patches of corn about them. Tried to bargain with the Indians for ponies; found them all more or less exhorbitant in their prices. Camped in the bottom of the Boggy, one of the tributaries of the Red River. Doctor B. and Mr. M. visited the town on Little River. Mr. Rogers left this morning. I wrote note to Mr. Potter.

Friday 12th. 1853.

Remained in camp today for the purpose of hearing from Chisholm,[15] the Indian guide. Mr. Warren and Mr. Hicks went in the morning over the Little River for the purpose of seeing the guide and having bolts made for the wagons. We occupied the day on the papers of the expedition and in fitting up for resuming our march. Had our men practicing with their rifles today. Celebrated with Mr. M. the birth of Napoleon Bonaparte.

Saturday August 13th.

Remained in camp today on Boggy, waiting the return of our messengers and guides. We are told by guides that 12 or twenty miles from the route we passed, and to the south, a level country reaches from Fort Smith to this place, 125 miles west. Coal disappears here altogether and the formation is still Carboniferous. The streams here have much quick-sand in their beds. The Creek Indians are situated north of the Canadian and south of the Arkansas and west of the Grand River.

The Choctaws are south of the Arkansas and Canadian. The order of the tribes west from Fort Smith are: 1st Choctaws, 2nd., Chickasaws, commencing at Gaines Creek, 3rd., Shawnees, commencing in the hilly country nearly opposite Little River. Near Boggy buffalo grass appears sparsely; game scarce, water good.

Sunday 14th.

Mr. Whipple, Mr. C. and Doctor B. accompanied by a sergeant went back this morning to make a reconnaissance of the country south of the Marcy's route. We set out early for a long day's march, Mr. Warren and myself acting as guides. Had bad luck in breaking down wagons. Encamped on a rocky creek late in the afternoon. Good encampment and water.

Monday 15th.

Left camp early and made a march of fifteen miles. Missed Marcy's trail about ten miles after starting. Met a Shawnee who showed us back to the road, by passing over a high prairie on the top of one of the ranges and the Delaware Range of mountains. At the Delaware Range we passed from sandstone to the carboniferous formation. Carboniferous limestone underlying sandstone. Saw five specimens of cacti. Encamped on good water on the west of the Delaware Range. Made a very good day's march. Had melons and peaches and fruits from Shawnees.

Tuesday 16th.

Made a hard day's march. Sick all day. Saw deer in the road. Passed Topfki[16] creek where I thought to encamp. Finally marched five miles further and encamped on the prairies that extends to Beavers. Good camp. Indians brought in game.

---

[15] Jesse Chisholm.——Thomas U. Taylor, *Jesse Chisholm.* (Bandera, Texas: Frontier Times, 1939).

[16] Foreman, *Pathfinder in the Southwest*, p. 54. Sandy Creek in Pontotoc County.

Wednesday 17th.

Marched over fine prairie country quite rapidly today. Very warm. Still unwell. Arrived in sight of Beavers at 12.M. Sought camp in several places but failed until showed by this celebrated guide himself.(Chisholm) Encamped west of Beavers on a fine stream of water.

Thursday 18th.

Chisholm, Bushman, Johnson all in camp today. (More remarks on these guides hereafter) Health better.

Friday 19th.

Remained in camp at Beavers. This encampment is situated on a small branch running into the Canadian, here about one and half miles distant. Beaver the most celebrated Indian guide in the United States. Has settled here on the ground formerly occupied by a detachment of U. S. Infantry, the command of Captain Marcy. 'Twas here that Captain M. first formed his idea of explorations which have since made him somewhat notorious. Beaver was his first guide and the guides of his last summer's expedition, John Bull and Bushman, live here. These men are members of the once powerful and noble Delaware tribe, now nearly extinct. Beaver's health is very bad and he despairs surviving long. He is, for an Indian, a man of remarkable fine mind and formerly great activity. Mr. Whipple offered him five dollars a day to go along with us as a guide, but his family opposed and so far he has made no consent. Herded mules here for first time. Last settlement of Indians another place, situated midway between the cross-timbers. There are two remarkable belts of timber that run along interrupted course from northeast to southwest across the country from Missouri into Texas. The timber is large and fine and the belts vary in breadth from one to fifteen miles.

Saturday August 20th.

Remained in camp, still waiting in hopes of procuring guides. Went across the Canadian in the morning to Bushman's. Saw Bushman but could get no satisfaction of him. Struck with singular appearance of the Canadian. Came to camp just in time to learn that half our mules had left. All hustle and confusion in a moment and all the men disappeared in search. Rode hard all afternoon. Rode up and down the Canadian a long way. Chisholm came over this evening and gave us his Mexican boy as interpreter, and took his leave. Black Beaver spent the evening with us recounting his travels and adventures. Mr. Gaines very sick. Despondency and bad humor in camp.

Sunday, August 21st.

Waked very early to learn that our cattle[17] had again broken loose. Sent our Mexicans early for them. Mr. Gains insists on going back. The Indians seem determined not to accompany our expedition. The Indians at this place are Delawares and are a noble enterprising race, much dispersed and reduced. They live in a most disgusting state of slothfulness and filth, half naked, dirty and diseased, they seem the most degraded that one can imagine human nature's becoming.

Monday 25th., August.

Saw last night for the first time in my life, a comet. It appeared about 40 degrees above the horison at 8 'oclock P.M.—was quite brilliant, being equal to a star of the 1st., magnitude. Left Beavers at eight o'clock, after taking my leave of Mr. Gaines, one of the surveyors of our party, who returns by way of Fort Arbuckle home, on account of sickness. At Beavers we leave the traveled country entirely and enter on the great prairie quite destitute of water. Our day's travel quite laborous and our stock suffered

[17] Beef cattle, somewhere southwest of Purcell, Oklahoma, on the Marcy route.

severely. We encamped on one of the small branches of Walnut Creek, in one of the strips of cross-timbers. Two Indians, calling themselves Kiowas who we overtook toward evening, set the prairie on fire near our place of encampment, evidently with the idea of routing us. We, however turned out all hands, set counter fire and saved our camp. Saw deer and prairie wolf today. Geological formation, red clay, and clay slate, very red. Cactacae in great abundance.

Tuesday 23rd.

Gave our teamsters their first lesson in herding. Any amount of complaining at getting up at three o'clock in the morning to turn their mules out to graze. March ten miles over a country of burnt prairie, having deep canons on our right and left, haveing the appearance of containing water. Started deer and wolves; the dismal howling of this last animal has been annoying for the last few nights. We still keep on the dividing ridge between the Canadian and Washita. Great excitement this afternoon cause by the first appearance in our camp of a real wild Indian. Two Wacohs came in with no covering but a fold of skin about the loins. They are armed with bows of the bois d'arc and carry a large sheaf of arrows, tipped with stone, in quivers made of raw deer skin. Had an oyster supper given by Mr. Whipple as payment of a bet made on the plains upon our last presidential election.

Wednesday 24th.

Left camp this morning and after making two miles west under the guidance of a Wacoh Indian, we were suddenly brought up by a deep canon entirely impossible to wagons. Mr. W. commenced grading the banks— but after exploring we found that we were down on the tributary of the Washita and that the country westward was impracticable. We retraced our steps east of our camp last night and succeeded in reaching again the high ridge we have been on for the two days proceeding. We passed a fine stream of running water and were stopped at 3 P.M. by a deep stream we were obliged to bridge. We were guided today by a Keechio, a most rascally looking fellow. Saw plenty game today.

Thursday 25th.

Express from Fort Smith via Little River this morning. No news for me. Crossed high rolling prairie and cross-timbers, making a slow march. Passed three tributaries of Walnut Creek, all very difficult. Went three or four miles up the left bank of Walnut Creek and puzzled our engineers by turning south. Camped late near Camp 30 of Captain Marcy.[18]

Friday 26th.

Left camp early this morning accompanied by a most villanious looking Wacoh as a guide. Traveled some ten or twelve miles on the divide of the Canadian and Washita where we passed south Canadian slope where the country entirely changes its character. From the rapidly falling off slope the prairie here becomes greatly undulating. Sometimes we see plains that stretch our for miles, apparently entirely level and from the red sandstone we pass into a formation of extensive beds of gypsum. The ravines and water become scarce. We here saw mustang and antelope for the first time, extremely shy and impossible to approach nearer than balf mile.

Saturday 27th. August.

Country changes in character again, today becoming quite hilly, the gulleys in the valleys being extremely hard to pass from their boggy nature. We marched south of Deer Creek[19] and made only fifteen miles. Encamped at an old Indian camp. I had this day my first taste of weather

[18] Custer County, southeast of Arapaho.

[19] Caddo County. Boggy Creek.

of the prairies. After the rain of last night, cold wind from the north set in and at sunrise was perfectly chilling. Our camp presented a most ludicrous appearance about breakfast time. All the clothes in possession of entire party were on the backs of the owners and some of the gentlemen not content with two or three coats had their heads thrust through blankets, but sunshine about noon soon produced a general doffing.

Sunday 28th.

Crossed Deer Creek early in the morning, where our men killed plenty game and after proceeding over a hilly country, came in sight of the Canadian and also found the point at which the engineers' trail north of the creek joined Marcy's trail. We marched fifteen miles on the range between the Canadian and Deer Creek and encamped at Marcy's Camp 33, on a spring at the head of this creek, country cross-timber and beds of gypsum.

Monday 29th.

Left the head of Deer Creek and marched twenty miles on the slope of the Canadian. The first part of the road hilly and the last few miles of the march level. We passed today the natural mounds of Marcy and the Rock Mary.[20] These mounds are very curious in their appearance, some of them presenting the shapes of sugar loaves and others pyramidal shapes as you approach them. They are made up of fragments of sandstone and must at one time have been a high range, which the action of the elements has worn down in parts, leaving these natural mounds, which appear more strange, rising as they do from the level surface of the prairie. We encamped on a fine spring, the head of a branch running into the Canadian.

Thursday 30th.

Left camp and marched sixteen miles over a country rather hilly and abounding in extensive beds of gypsum. Thought for the first time that we saw buffalo. Too distant to follow. Saw many antelope and some deer. Encamped on a fine running creek; water very brackish, tastes most strongly of sulphate of magnesia.

From August 31st. to Sept. 4th.

During this time owing to sickness, together with the loss of my keys, from which latter cause I was not able to get my notes, no daily record of occurances has been kept.

On the 30th of August we passed from the range of the Canadian and Washita, on the headwaters of the latter river. This country is a fine rolling prairie tract, intersected every few miles with streams, the general course of which is southwest. The streams are fringed with thin growth of trees principally oak and cotton wood, confined for the most part to the immediate margin of the streams. The extremes are exceedingly deceitful in their appearance. As you approach them you think to meet with a trifling rivulate of no difficulty to pass, but driving up on the prairie you find yourself all at once on the brink of a deep gully or canon, which defies any attempt to cross it and it is only after picking the most advantageous place and then by much digging down and grading that you cross these little streams. The banks of these branches are of sand, sometimes consolidated to the condition of rock. Gypsum abounds extensively through this entire region and the water is made nauseous by the great amount of salts it holds in solution. The visible rock is generally red sandstone and in one place on the principal branch of the Washita traces of Cretaceous formation is found. Several mounds com-

[20] Foreman, *A Pathfinder in the Southwest*, p. 70. Rock Mary named for Mary Conway of Arkansas. She was a member of the party of emigrants who accompanied the Marcy expedition as far as Santa Fe.

posed entirely of shells occurred on our road, which seems to show that the chalky formations once covered this region, but that long continued erosion has left only these remains of the entire formation. On the 4th. of September, after a hard day's march, we came in sight of the Canadian, after having lost sight for the last hundred miles. The river here has the same sandy bed, red muddy water and other characteristics which distinguishes it below. Here however it is nearly destitute of trees. Encamped September 4th., in sight of Antelope Hills and on a small branch running into the Canadian.

Monday September 4th., (5th?)[21]

Remained in camp in sight of Antelope Hills all day. Our camp is pleasantly situated in what appears at first sight, a great basin with a crest of heights rising on all sides. Tried for the first time to experiment of burning coal and succeeded.

September 6th.

Marched sixteen miles today and encamped upon the Canadian, still in sight of the Antelope Hills. Our men had great excitement today after some old buffalo bulls. Had some fine turkeys and good venison brought into camp for supper. Saw for the first time the cities of that little republican, the prairie dog. Scared up a huge panther in one of the ravines, but was unable to get a shot. Country today more generally rolling and sandstone white instead of red as heretofore. Water and grass scarce.

September 7th.

Left camp on the Canadian this morning and made a long hunt up the draw but without success. Having returned about ten o'clock to the train we were alarmed by the rapid firing of a six-shooter on the Canadian. At first we thought the Doctor was attacked by Indians, but on galloping near the river, I found that our Mexican Hosea, had been firing at buffalo and had wounded two, one of which had come to bay in the river. I immediately went in pursuit, and when within fifty yards, fired and rolled him over by a single shot. This was my first buffalo, but the triumph of the deed was dampened by the poorness of the prize, it being an old bull quite poor. We cut out his tongue and started for the train. When near the train we observed several mounted Comanches, stealing up the bed of the stream, trying to approach the train. I made them a sign and they came up to us after some parleying, they went with us to see Mr. Whipple. These gentlemen stayed but a short time with us saying they would join us at camp. They have not come in and as we have seen Indians all afternoon, we have reason to fear they will attempt to steal our mules, at any rate qui vive must be the order of the night.

September 8th.[22]

Left camp on Camanche Creek and marched on the Canadian for eighteen miles. Myself and our Mexican boy, not having the fear of Comanches before our eyes, hunted up the valley of the Canadian, but without success. At one time we had crawled upon a herd of ten or twelve deer, nearly close enough for a good shot, when a rascally coyote ran towards them and alarmed the herd. Found many excellent grapes today and camped at an old Indian camp, a fine romantic site on the Canadian. We have to the west a number of high mesas, which, we suppose, the commencement of the Llano Estacado, or staked plains, so named for the route marked out by stakes driven by the Spaniards long since.

---

[21] *Ibid.*, p. 75. Near Crawford in Roger Mills County.

[22] *Ibid.*, p. 78. The expedition has crossed the state line and was now in Roberts County Texas.

September 9th.

Marched twelve miles today, on bottom of Canadian, immediately under the bluff. We had on the left bank of the Canadian, ranges of flat topped hills, running up to the water, about one hundred feet in height. Our party was put on the qui vive about ten o'clock upon our coming upon a very large, newly formed Indian trail and still more so by our seeing shortly afterward a herd of Indian ponies. Mr. Whipple and our Mexican to the advance and after going a mile, or thereabouts, we came in sight of their lodges, about twenty in number, on the banks of Valley Creek. We waited until some of our party came up. We rode towards the valley. We had completely surprised them—and such a commotion! The children, women and dogs broke for the woods, the warriors for their horses and one old chief came out in the innocent garb of nature, to learn our intentions. Having shown him the white flag he came up and embraced us, saying he much liked the white flag and Americans. The Doctor who I pointed out as a Medicine Man came in for an extra hug from this stalwart chief. The party arriving, we soon saw the warriors, arrayed in most hasty toilet, coming up to us. Some had only had time to daub a little vermillion on their noses, others had smeared their faces with yellow ochre. They had pitched on their gaudy finery in much hurry and confusion. Here you would see a stalwart fellow naked, except for a brilliant blanket about his shoulders—and again some great man in ornamented moccasins, sans culottes. Some had their hair fantastically plaited and a very common ornament was a leather strap, fastened to the hair at the crown of the head and falling behind to the feet, covered with silver plates circular in form, decreasing in size from the top to the lower one. We visited the camp in the evening and I was most completely disgusted with their domestic life—and felt as though I never had more reason for thanking God that I was born civilized. We met here some Mexicans, who had come among the Indians to trade but having disagreed with them, were much in fear of their lives and evidently very glad when they learned of the opportunity our party gave them of getting safely to New Mexico.

September 10th.

Was awakened this morning by the most annoying, to me, of voices—an old Indian chief of the Kiowas, who, not satisfied with the presents Mr. Whipple had given them yesterday, was back to beg for more. We started about eight o'clock and drove across the Canadian, having been assured by the Indian chief and one of our Mexicans that we could not proceed up the right bank of the river. After a heavy drive of five or six miles, the Doct. came across with the information that there was a good road on the right bank. We immediately crossed and succeeded in making fourteen miles still before night. We passed through a country of sand hills, covered with a heavy growth of short grape-vines loaded with grapes. We encamped on a small running creek and I lay awake all night tossing with the pain of a felon on the finger.

September 11th.

Marched twenty-one miles today. Comanches watched us during the day. Passed through hills on the right resembling the ones of the east. Comanches followed us, setting signal fires. Camped at foot of hills near Canadian, on a pond of water extremely salt. Unwell and suffering severed pain.

Our last camp on the Canadian. Our encampment situated at the foot of a high red clay and sandstone bluffs, some of which were covered with blocks of magnesian limestone. The bottom of the Canadian becomes more narrow narrow here and high bluffs rise on each side. The termination of these bluffs are sometime extremely rugged and give evidence of being diluval deposit. Our travel today was through an uninteresting country. Our road was often to break through high, rank weeds, which you could

not see over when mounted on a mule. A short grape-vine grows on this bottom which bears very heavily and were loaded down with ripe grapes when we passed. At eleven o'clock we passed out of the Canadian bottom, and I experienced a feeling of delight at once more getting upon the plains, where the view was boundless and the eye could wander at pleasure until lost in distance—and at the same time I felt a feeling of regret at parting with our old friend the Canadian, in whose turbid, but wholesome water I had so often quenched my burning thirst. After a long march we ascended about two hundred feet to reach the level of the plain, up a road exceedingly difficult of ascent—and, after a long weary day's march, came in sight of our Mexican and Pueblo friends.[23] About sundown encamped on a fine stream of water tributary of the Canadian. I experienced more pain today than I have ever felt in one day in the whole course of my life.

September 13th.

Remained in camp today to recruit our animals and shoe the mules. The creek on which we camp—destitute of woods and deep and rugged, having rocky bottom and bluffs-rock, magnesia limestone. Nothing of interest occurred. An antelope ran through camp this morning. Our Mexicans and Pueblos remained in camp with us.

September 14th.

Left camp early and commenced our march westward. Our Mexican guide informed us that we had a long march ahead of us. We made twenty miles before three o'clock. The country an uninteresting prairie country, ascending considerably during the day's march and having many deep and troublesome ravines. We camped on a fine creek of water at the camping ground, but a few days before our arrival deserted by a large band of Comanches.

September 15th.

Marched twenty miles today over a most uninteresting country. Deep ugly arroyas cut up the surface and our road has been a succession of up and down hill marches. The plains are deserted entirely of life and a few prairie dogs, a solitary rabbit or antelope is all that is seen of living.

September 16th.

Left camp and marched twenty miles today, having the high bluff or the Llano Estacado in sight on the left all day. The country we passed over extremely sterile, having a considerable growth of low mesquite and large cactacae of the abroescens species. On the right the deep ravine cut down to the Canadian. We encamped at the foot of the Staked Plains, at a fine spring of cold water. In the neighborhood abounding in good grapes. Here our cattle commenced giving out.

September 17th.

We were up and off by daylight this morning and as we passed up the Staked Plains we had the pleasure of welcoming the sun; at the same time we bid the moon goodbye . The scenery of this extensive plain is indeed beautiful. We here for the first time found ourselves on a perfect level, or nearly level plain. As far as the eye reaches a level, beautiful plain stretches out without an object to arrest the eye, except the antelope which roam over this beautiful but destitute region, with nothing to disturb their peaceful existence. We here for the first time, saw the interesting phenomena of the mirage. Sometimes it assumes the appearance of a burning prairie and columns of heat smoke seems ascending from the surface of the prairie. Again you see distant objects loom-

[23] *Ibid.*, p. 86. These men were from Santo Domingo looking for Comanches and Kiowas to trade with.

ing up, having the appearance of cliffs, trees, etc. About noon today our train, or the leading men of the train, were stopped suddenly by the appearance of a large number of Indians, who we suddenly came upon on the road. At first sight they appeared to be a large party of Comanches, but upon bringing up our guard and approaching them they turned out to be a part of Pueblos on their way to the Comanche range to trade. "Como tu va usted" was soon exchanged and we learned of them the nature of the road ahead of us, etc. One of the principal persons of the party was an old gray-haired Indian of a very healthy and venerable appearance, who, from his beamy and patriarchal appearance, put me in mind of the ancient Gauls of the school books. Encamped late at night on Rocky Dell Creek, just where we leave the Staked Plains. Saw many antelope today, had several shots but without success.

NEW HOPE SEMINARY
1844-1897

By Carolyn Thomas Foreman

One of the most important transactions in the history of the Choctaw Nation took place just one hundred years ago when New Hope Academy was established, for this important school for girls in the nation added immeasurably to the advancement of the Choctaw people. The subject of education being of prime importance among the Choctaws, a school system was established in 1841. For many years the most celebrated Indian school in the United States bore the name of *Choctaw Academy,* although it was situated in Kentucky at a great distance from the home of these Indians and was patronized by lads of many other tribes.

Ten Mission schools were established by the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions in the Choctaw Nation between 1832 and 1837; but it was not until 1844 that the Methodist Church established Fort Coffee Academy for boys and contracted for New Hope Academy for girls. Authority for the two schools is included in *Constitution and Laws of the Choctaw Nation,* Session IX - - - 1842. Six thousand dollars per annum were allotted from the interest arising from Chickasaw funds, agreeable to the treaty concluded between the two tribes at Doaksville in January, 1837.

New Hope Academy, under the conditions, limitations and restrictions of the act of the council, was to be placed under the management of the Missionary Society of the Methodist Episcopal Church, provided, it contributed one thousand dollars per annum to the institution. Girl pupils were restricted to the ages of eight to fourteen, and no family was permitted to place more than one child in the boarding schools.[1]

New Hope was located a mile from Choctaw Agency which afterward became known as Skullyville, because annuities were paid to the Choctaws at that place. The situation of the academy, appropriately named New Hope, "was an elevated plain, covered with a thrifty growth of young oaks, wild and beautiful, near a spring of pure, cold water . . . isolated and lonely, with but one indifferent Indian cabin in sight, which was untenanted most of the time." When the Quakers, John D .Lang and Samuel Taylor, Jr., made their *Report of a Visit to Some Tribes of Indian Located West of the Mississippi River,* they narrated that the Choctaw Gen-

[1] *Constitution and Laws of the Choctaw Nation,* New York, 1869, pp. 79, 82.

eral Council had decided to establish two manual labor schools on an extensive plan.[2] One was to be situated on Red River and the other at the abandoned Fort Coffee on the Arkansas, in Moshulatubbee District. These men noted with interest that an important feature of the scheme was that the female children were to have a school several miles distant from the boys' school. Eighteen thousand dollars had been appropriated for the support of the schools.

The Choctaws realized the need of education for the future mothers when their sons, on returning from schools in the East, united their lives with uneducated young women who were lacking in culture. A few Choctaw girls had been educated in the homes of missionaries or in small schools conducted by teachers sent out by the American Board of Missions, and when those young women were married they managed their homes in such an orderly manner that they contrasted strikingly with those of some of their neighbors.

There had evidently been a school at the place where New Hope was built, as *The Constitution and Laws of the Choctaw Nation* recited that "The Female . . . Academy is called New Hope at the old school house where Mr. Wilson formerly taught school, about one mile from Choctaw Agency."[3] New Hope was a branch of the male academy under the same superintendency, and from every standpoint it would appear that it would have been better to have the schools near each other, if not in the same grounds. "The old sachems of the tribe, however, when met in council to determine on the location, were possessed of a terrible dread of the dangers attending a male and a female school in near proximity with each other. . ."[4]

Two one-story frame buildings, each one hundred feet long, with broad piazzas on either side, were built for the school; they were parallel to each other and were located about a hundred feet apart. The plan, inconvenient and expensive, was apparently modeled after the barracks at Fort Coffee. The structures, rudely constructed, remained unpainted inside and on the outer surface. They were divided into dormitories, school room, dining room and kitchen. At Fort Coffee the buildings had stone chimneys with large fireplaces which gave the rooms sufficient warmth and a cheerful appearance, but at New Hope open stoves were used which did not heat the rooms and smoked in a most annoying way.

The school was inclosed with about two acres of land, in the form of a square, by a high picket fence. "The forest trees remained in the inclosure as nature had arranged them, not a foot of

---

[2] Providence, 1843.

[3] Park Hill, Cherokee Nation, 1847.

[4] Rev. William Graham, "Frontier Sketches", *The Ladies' Repository*, (Cincinnati, 1864), Vol. XXIV, p. 411.

NEW HOPE FEMALE SEMINARY, school for Choctaw girls, located near Skullyville. Contracted for in 1844, completed in 1845. The man in front to right is the Reverend Edwin R. Shapard, Superintendent.

ground being cleared away for the cultivation of fruit or flowers. The whole aspect was wild and romantic, and the singing birds built their nests and warbled forth their sweet and cheerful songs at our doors. . . .''[5]

The Reverend W. L. McAlister, first superintendent of New Hope Mission, sent his report for 1846 to Colonel William Armstrong, superintendent of the Western Territory, from Fort Coffee Academy on August 1, saying that New Hope closed July 25. Mr. McKenney, chief of the district, was the only trustee present at the examinations. Some of the captains ''and other officiaries of the nation,'' with guardians, parents and friends were in attendance. Text books used at both schools included Goodrich Readers, Ray's Arithmetic, Kirkham's prose or poetry lessons, Mitchell's Geography, Noah Webster's dictionary. Mr. McAlister considered it a mistake to send pupils as old as those then in the school. ''They are confirmed in habits opposing close application, either in or out of schools; and I am decidedly of the opinion that neither they or the nation will ever realize much, though they spend *even* a series of years at the school. Better a thousand times for the nation that they send us children, by *no means* over fifteen years.''

Six or seven acres were cultivated at New Hope to supply food. The girls rendered great service to the boys at Fort Coffee by making about one hundred pairs of trousers, shirts, and knitting many pairs of socks; besides making much of their own clothing. This was in line with the plans of Rev. William H. Goode, superintendent of Fort Coffee. He wrote in his *Outposts of Zion* that by careful economy the finances were in a condition that would justify commencing operations in the ''Female department''.[6] He complained of the distance between the two establishments increasing their labors and expenses, but it had been determined ''so to connect the interests and labors of the two as to render them mutually subservient to each other's support and advancement.'' He received proposals and finally let a contract for the erection of the two buildings at New Hope, but his connection with the school terminated before the buildings were finished.

Henry C. Benson, superintendent at Fort Coffee, related that the principal preaching places for the Methodists in the Choctaw Nation were at Fort Coffee, New Hope, Pheasant Bluff and the Council Ground. He and Mr. Goode had an arrangement by which one of them met John Page at New Hope to assist him in the services. One of the clergymen would preach a short discourse in English, to be followed by Page in Choctaw when he would give the substance of the sermon, followed by prayer in the language of the people. Mr. Benson said that Page was a full-blood ''with no

[5] *Ibid.*

[6] Cincinnati, 1863.

special love for half-breeds or mongrel races." He once said: "I no want to be rich; I no want farm; I no want to be chief; I no want big name; I want religion—religion just suit me. I want to be Christian, and *full-blooded* Methodist."

In May, 1845, Mr. Benson wrote that the New Hope buildings were enclosed and would be ready to receive pupils at the beginning of the autumn session. He said that they had substantial frames and were planned for the manual labor system of instruction. The girls were to be taught plain and fancy sewing, cooking, dairy and laundry work as well as "the mysteries of housekeeping in general." Mr. Goode went to Cincinnati after his connection with the school terminated, and while in that city he bought furnishings for the institution. Doctor and Mrs. E. G. Meek had been selected to manage New Hope.[7]

When William Graham was in charge of the school there were some thirty Indian girls of various ages from ten to eighteen at New Hope; they were lodged, boarded and clothed on the premises. Most of them were full-blood Indians, but a few were part white, and he noted that the Indian features remained prominent even if the skin was almost white. He described the Choctaw women as "less comely and symmetrical in figure than the males. They are generally low in stature and heavy, with short neck and broad across the shoulders. Their face is round and the expression somewhat dull, but the outlines are smooth and not unattractive." He thought them not inferior to the men in interest; they were "shy and reserved, but not timid; taciturn rather than loquacious, and somewhat sullen." Their manners were stately and they were deliberate in their movements. "Whoever imagines them fickle and easily moved, will soon learn his mistake."[8]

In the intervals between school hours the students were in charge of a matron who taught them cooking and other domestic duties. The kitchen and laundry were in charge of "Aunt Hetty", but were inspected by the matron. "Aunt Hetty" was a character; a tall, raw-boned, homely mulatto about forty years of ago. She was intelligent, and having been raised as a slave among the Choctaws she spoke their language fluently and was "well acquainted with their peculiarities, tricks, and turns, but she also partook of them largely herself . . . Being the only servant at the place she became our factotum, and we had to depend on her even for interpreter, in which position she appeared to a surprisingly good advantage." The little girls were under the impression that "Aunt Hetty" had charge of New Hope and made all of their requests to her, while the older students used her as messenger and mediator

[7] Henry C. Benson, *Life Among the Choctaw Indians* (Cincinnati, 1860), pp. 184, 225, 297.

[8] Graham, *op. cit.*, p. 412.

with the missionaries. Mr. Graham thought her the most important person at the mission as she did more to govern the students than the teacher or matron.

The routine at New Hope on Sunday was the same as at the boys' school; Sunday school was held at nine o'clock, preaching at eleven and prayer meeting in the evening. More than a few of the pupils were converted and united with the Methodist Church. The Sabbath services were well attended by people from the agency and Skullyville, and also by Indian families in the vicinity. The merchant's family at the trading post were well educated, refined, and possessed the orderly habits and morals of New Englanders in vivid contrast to the reckless habits of some of the other white people. The Indian agent, a devout Presbyterian, had formerly been principal of Spencer Academy which was managed by the Choctaw Council. He had succeeded to his position after the death of Captain William Armstrong, but was soon ousted by politicians.

A regular exchange of products was maintained between Fort Coffee Academy and New Hope, much to the benefit of both schools; garments made by the girls supplied the wardrobe for the youths, while the latter furnished vegetables, corn and hominy for the tables at New Hope. This exchange stimulated great interest and industry in both places. As it was necessary to send the heavier articles by wagon once a week, there was rivalry among the lads to be chosen to drive the ox team; there was excitement among the girls when the farm products were expected, and they worked hard to have everything in order as the boys remained for dinner. Some of the boys had sisters at New Hope, and they were envied by the other students as they were allowed to visit the girls occasionally.

Quarterly meetings, held alternately at Fort Coffee and New Hope, were attended on Sundays by students from both schools. The minister wrote that there was always the best order maintained, some fine dressing and the visiting students were always entertained at dinner. As there were not enough tables in the dining room to accommodate all of the students from both schools at one time, the visiting students always ate first.

During the winter it was sometimes necessary to set apart a day for the lads to get fire wood for New Hope, and the boys set about the task with great glee, knowing that they were to be rewarded with a special dinner at which the young ladies would wait upon them.[9]

"In sharp contrast to their Arkansas neighbors, the Choctaws appropriated money freely for the education of their children. . . . In a girls' school superintended by a Methodist clergyman, the

[9] *Ibid.*, pp. 413, 414.

sixty pupils all slept in a long hall. Sometimes at the dead of night one would strike up a sacred hymn; one by one the little sleepers would wake and join her, until the building rang with their voices." Then some small girl, in her night gown, would mount a chair for a religious exhortation, and other children would take up the service until the groans, shrieks and sobs resembled a camp meeting. On other nights some girl would start a low chant, and one by one the sleeping children would arouse and join her until all roared forth the old war whoop of their tribe. The teachers were unable to stop these midnight performances even by whipping. The girls were reported to acquire language readily, they were intelligent and in average capacity were equal to white children.[10]

From Fort Coffee Academy, on July 30, 1848, Superintendent McAlister sent Col. S. M. Rutherford, acting superintendent of Indian Affairs in Western Territory, a report of conditions at the Methodist schools. The examination at New Hope took place on June 28, a day later than the one at Fort Coffee. The affairs were more numerously attended by parents and friends which argued an increased interest in education by the Choctaws. The girls were tested in spelling, reading, arithmetic, geography, and grammar, and the missionary reported that the students far surpassed the most sanguine expectations. "Indeed many of the children in our schools manifest a capacity to receive a finished education. . . . it is due our teachers to say that they have laboured hard and constantly to advance the children, and appear determined in future, to do *even* more if possible." Ninety-five children were taught during the session; eighty-five of the students were furnished with board, clothing and all supplies. Some fine specimens of handwork were shown on examination.[11]

The report sent by Rutherford to Commissioner of Indian Affairs W. Medill in October, 1848, said the examination given the female institution at New Hope gave full, complete, and entire satisfaction. "It has elicited public opinion strongly in its favor, and rendered the teachers universally popular with all, and especially so with those having children at it." At that period Mr. and Mrs. Maris were the teachers, and Miss Carter was responsible for the good conduct of the girls out of school when she instructed them in general domestic occupations. "It is not too much praise to say that the care and responsibility with which she has been charged was efficiently and well performed, and that the garments exhibited . . . were well and skilfully made."

---

[10] Albert D. Richardson, *Beyond the Mississippi* (Hartford, Conn., 1867), p. 222.

[11] Office of Indian Affairs: School File R 343. Choctaw Agency, 1848. Copied from pages 290, 291, Vol. 7, Foreman Transcripts, Oklahoma Historical Society.

At the age of 112, Mrs. Elizabeth Jacobs Quinton, a one-eighth Choctaw, visited the home of the writer and related her experiences while a pupil at New Hope. She was fourteen when her family emigrated to the West and settled between Fort Smith and Skullyville. New Hope Mission was eight miles from her home, and her parents sent her to school there. Her account, carefully reported by a stenographer, was as follows:

"We had to make pants and coats—had to make all of the shirts for the boys at Fort Coffee.

"Old Man McAlister was principal of New Hope . . . The boys dassent come over to our school. No man person was ever allowed to come near our place. We went to school in the morning and then in the afternoon till about two o'clock, and then the seamstress would call us up to the third floor. The teachers at the school were all women . . . I don't remember the names, the last names. We called them by their first names; there was Miss Carrie, and Miss Helen Steele, who taught the big class. It wasn't a big school. About 198 . . . They had five teachers and four seamstresses who taught us to knit and sew. They made us do it right. If it wasn't right they made us rip it out. I've seen the girls have a sock almost done and the teacher would make her ravel it all out. Same way with the sewing . . . We made bed clothes, sheets and pillow cases. The girls all quilted after the seamstress would mark out the patterns with a saucer. Each girl would do her best and the best one got a premium.

"The first session we all liked to have starved, till the people got to cuttin' up about it, and after that we had plenty. They raised all of our food, vegetables, hogs, most everything. We learned how to do all kinds of work, take care of everything . . .

"During the week we went to church every night. On Sunday we went at eleven, at three, and again at night. We had to study every week night. There was a big bell, and when they pulled the rope we all knew what that meant. Every Friday evening four of the girls were chosen to cook, four to wash, and four for this and four for something else. We'd have to do the work all week, that is the big girls would. The little girls carried water to the rooms from the well or fine spring. We changed every Friday so that we could all learn how to do all kinds of work. The school building was of stone—it's all gone now."

Speaking of how carefully the girls were trained in deportment, Mrs. Quinton said: "We were not allowed to laugh out loud, those big horse laughs like the girls do now." The pupils were not permitted to speak Choctaw and it was difficult for the children as most of them knew no English. "If they talked Choctaw they gave them a teaspoonful of red pepper . . ."

For examinations the girls stood on a large stage to say their lessons. According to Mrs. Quinton, they wore a different colored dress for each subject: "We wore green with our grammar lessons and for the next class we all put on another colored dress. There were rooms right up the stairs and we would step into another room and all come out on the stage again with a different colored dress on." This was a clever way to display the work the students had accomplished during the session.

"We said our lessons on the stage and the people sat out in the yard on the ground or on chairs. The parents came and lots of people who did not have girls in the school came also . . ." After the examinations were finished, a big dinner was served in the yard on a long table, and after all of the good food was consumed school was dismissed until the new term in September.

Mrs. Quinton related that the small girls wore their hair cut short, and the larger ones had braids hanging down their backs with a ribbon bow on the end.

"My father was a Choctaw named Levi Jacobs. My mother's name was Rebecca Carroll. The people who lived at Scullyville were Col. Tandy Walker and Lanier and Massey. There was a cake shop there. No, it was not a bakery, just a cake shop where the woman made cakes and cookies, big ginger cakes. Her name was McDonald. There was a blacksmith shop there. Massey was a merchant, and Tebold also had a store, and old man Hale, also Nansley and Meinhardt. Bob Jones [Robert M.] had a store at Scullyville; he was a well-to-do man and a good person. He wasn't what I would call a rich man—owned seven slaves. He had three stores, one at Scullyville and I think one at Doaksville. . . ."

Mrs. Quinton described Choctaw Agent William Armstrong as a "tall, light-complected man; had kind of auburn hair who wore a moustache and sideburns for a while. He was a nice man to do business with. The Choctaws all liked and respected him highly. Peter Pitchlyn was an educated man; pretty smart man, but wasn't many people fancied him much."

The scourge of cholera invaded the Indian country in 1849, and fear of the disease was so great that the trustees of the Methodist schools ordered them closed on April 19. McAlister reported to Colonel John Drennen, superintendent of Indian affairs, that New Hope had done very well, and it was confidently believed that had school continued it would have shown an improvement on previous years. "Some of the children are respectable in the primary branches, a few rather more advanced. . . . Whether it is the better policy to give the children more than a business education, and thereby afford a like favor to a greater number of children, I leave others to judge." The missionary reported much illness during the past

season. One of the teachers, Dr. R. S. Williams, had been very successful, and to him and the other instructors the school owed its prosperity.[12]

In 1850 John Harrell was transferred from the Arkansas Conference by Bishop Robert Paine and put in charge of Fort Coffee and New Hope academies where he remained four years as superintendent. For one year, 1854-1855, he was presiding elder of Choctaw District, and he returned in the same capacity in 1869. The Reverend Mr. Harrell died at Vinita, Cherokee Nation, December 8, 1876, and the Committee of Memoirs of the Methodist Church made a report of his life and services the next year. This document, signed by Young Ewing, J. F. Thompson, W. A. Duncan and E. R. Shapard, was a beautiful tribute to the missionary who had devoted twenty-seven years to improve the condition of the Indians.

A comprehensive report of the state of affairs at New Hope Seminary made by Trustee Edmund McCurtain from Red Oak, March 10, 1877, was published in The McAlester *Star-Vindicator,* March 24, 1877.

Nathaniel M. Talbott made the report in 1852 to Agent William Wilson. The school opened on October 1, 1851, and closed July 7 the following year. The examination was well attended and the visitors expressed entire satisfaction with the progress shown by the students in spelling, reading, writing, arithmetic, geography and grammar. Three quilts nicely pieced, shirts, coats and pants were on exhibition, and Talbott said that as opportunity presented the department of domestic economy would be enlarged.

When the Misses Mary H. P. Talbott and Elizabeth Tramell were in charge of New Hope, they were said to have been "diligent, have spared no means, and left untried no auxiliary, that might facilitate the advancement of the girls." Miss Frances Sawyers, engaged in teaching sewing, had performed her part well. "The year that is past and gone has been one of deep suffering and affliction. The pneumonia and measles, through all the year, has raged throughout the school, and the teachers embarrassed in their progress." The missionaries were cheered and encouraged by the presence of the chief and Indian agent at the closing ceremonies.[13]

In the absence of the Reverend Mr. Talbott from New Hope, Thompson McKenny, trustee of the Choctaw public schools, and

[12] *Report,* Commissioner Indian affairs, 1849, p. 1109. "Jesse S. McAlister was received on trial in the Indian Mission Conference in 1847, and appointed to the New Hope Female School and Station. In 1849 he was transferred to the Arkansas Conference." After being connected with several colleges in Arkansas, he died in 1864. He was said to be a preacher of superior ability, noted for his amiable disposition and fine social qualities, and recognized as a superior educator.—Horace Jewell, *History of Methodism in Arkansas,* (Little Rock, 1892), p. 184.

[13] *Report,* Commissioner of Indian affairs, 1852, p. 416.

the Reverend W. L. McAlister, presiding elder of the Choctaw district, sent a report of New Hope to Choctaw Agent Douglas Cooper, on August 29, 1853, stating that the past year had been one of more suffering than any since the school commenced operations. Early in the session their beloved teacher, Mary Talbott, died, and half of the fifty students suffered from pneumonia and whooping cough; four children died, and others were brought to the brink of the grave, and it was only by unflagging care by the superintendent and teacher that their lives were spared.

On October 1, 1853, Talbott wrote that the girls at New Hope were "taught with equally as much care and success in the domestic as in the scientific department. We instruct the hands to work, and work properly, as well as the mind to think, and think properly." The department showed unmistakable evidences of improvement and there were samples of sewing that would put to blush the best efforts of white girls trained under the eyes of eastern seamstresses.

The next session of New Hope started with fifty-four students, but death again invaded, and there were only forty-two when school closed July 6, 1854. Seven girls died—three of tuberculosis, one of dropsy, two of typhoid fever, and one of congestion of the brain. Evidently Mr. Talbott had become discouraged, as he announced that he was leaving the school so his family could have more of the comforts of life, and he be where he would have "greater privileges in preaching the Gospel."

Miss Ellen N. Steele, Miss E. Foster were the teachers, and Miss Elizabeth Sorrels had charge of the domestic economy department. Talbott reported: "I take pleasure in saying there were many intelligent natives . . . who expressed themselves highly pleased with the marked improvement of many of the pupils. It is true, however, a few self-conceited persons, who think nothing is well done unless they do it, or it is done according to their whims, were disposed to murmur; but fault-finding, discontented poor souls are found everywhere." The Reverend John Page, interpreter for Agent Cooper, visited New Hope almost weekly, and Talbott thought him a reliable man."[14]

Presiding Elder McAlister advised Douglas H. Cooper, in October, 1854, that greater success would result in the Methodist schools if the number of students were reduced by half; he suggested sending the younger children to the neighborhood schools and "not burden these academies with little boys and girls that you are compelled to *nurse* almost literally for a long time before they are anything like prepared to enter an academy." He proposed applying

[14] *Report,* Commissioner of Indian affairs, 1854, p. 146.

to the general council and the board of missions of the Methodist Episcopal Church South to make the change.[15]

Trustees and other guests were present when New Hope closed on June 28, 1855. Arithmetic had not been taught during that session, as Superintendent McAlister thought the girls were too young. Spelling, First Reader, geography and writing occupied the time of the pupils who were also engaged in making clothes for the boys at Fort Coffee as well as their own garments. The faithful teachers were Misses Steele and Sorrels. The latter exhibited with pride handsome shirts and numerous articles of fancy work made by her students. A new teacher had been added to the staff that year in the person of Miss Crocket. Four young Choctaw women had been sent in 1854 to schools of higher learning in Tennessee and Mississippi to be educated gratuitously by the Methodist Episcopal Church South.

From forty to forty-five pupils attended New Hope during the next term, and Superintendent T. W. Mitchell considered them a very promising set of girls who were regular in attendance, orderly in conduct and proficient in their studies. He reported that some of the larger students did honor to themselves and their teachers in grammar and geography. Good health among teachers and Indians was remarked, although three of the girls died—two of typhus fever in November. A vivid account of the death of one girl was given by the superintendent in his report. "A short time before she died she would say 'my sense is not gone yet.' 'Now,' said she, 'I am dying.' 'Tell my uncle when he comes tomorrow that I am dead and gone to heaven.'" The third was a sister-in-law of the Reverend D. W. Lewis; she was an intelligent young woman whose death was lamented by all who knew her.[16]

When Bishop George F. Pierce made an Episcopal journey in the Indian Territory in the autumn of 1855, he was accompanied part of the time by "Brother McAlister". On October 15 they left North Fork Town for the Choctaw Agency, spending a night in a one-room house of a Choctaw family which the Bishop described as neat and comfortable. The Indians understood English, but the missionaries were unable to get one word of that language out of them; when they left the following morning Bishop Pierce inquired "What do I pay you?" and the Choctaw replied, "*Two dollar.*"

Bishop Pierce described McAlister as full of dry, sly humor, and he added much to the interest of the long, hard journey. "Early in the afternoon we reached Scullyville, the Choctaw Agency. Here is quite a village—stores and private dwellings. We stopped a while,

[15] *Ibid.*, 147.

[16] *Report,* Commissioner Indian affairs, 1856, p. 154.

and a glance at the interior of the trading establishments satisfied me that the merchants knew how to cater to the tastes of their customers. All the gaudiest colors known in the world of calico flash upon the eye, and are displayed in the most tempting form.

"A mile or two more brought us to New Hope Academy, where we proposed to rest a day or two to examine the school and to visit the school at Fort Coffee. . ." The Bishop was fortunate in being present at the time the agent paid the annuity, and he described the scene most graphically. "The Indians were assembled in crowds. Such a company of *men, squaws, papooses, ponies,* I never saw before. . . . There was the Christian Indian dressed like the white man; there was the half-civilized, an odd combination of the apparel of the two races, and here was the genuine man of the woods, strutting in the costume of his ancestors—hunting shirt, buckskin leggings, moccasins, and all. I saw one magnificent-looking fellow; he had the step of a chief, the air of a king; and he moved about as if he felt himself to be the embodiment of every thing which had been the glory of an Indian. . . . face painted, scalp-lock on the crown of the head, bow and arrows swung upon the back."

At New Hope the good Bishop heard classes in several subjects, made a little speech, prayed and bade them farewell. "These schools, well managed, will do wonders for this people in the progress of time. We must wait, pray, and hope."[17]

In the 1857 report Mitchell gave a few personal facts concerning himself and the staff of New Hope, which was composed entirely of citizens of Tennessee recruited in Missouri. Mitchell was forty-one; he was appointed November 1 1855, and received $600 a year; Mrs. Mitchell, six years younger than her husband, was the seamstress, and she was paid $100 per annum; Miss M. A. Mather, principal teacher, was employed September 1, 1856, at a salary of $300.; the assistant teacher, Miss S. A. Mather, arrived at New Hope the same date, and she was paid $150 a year. These two teachers were only twenty-five and twenty-one years old.

Fifty girls, from seven to eighteen years of age, were in attendance, and the Choctaw Nation taxed itself $6,000 out of the annuities, and received $1,000 from the Methodist Church. Mitchell thought the Indians were eager to educate their children, especially their daughters. He considered the Choctaws very civil, said they were improving in industry. Most of them had fairly comfortable homes; they were temperate, with a few exceptions; the majority

[17] George G. Smith, *The Life and Times of George Foster Pierce, D.D. LL.D.,* (Nashville, 1888), pp. 232-237.

followed farming and their principal commerce was in ponies, beef cattle and hogs.[18]

The Reverend F. M. Paine, first teacher and physician at the Chickasaw Manual Labor Academy in 1857, was appointed superintendent of Fort Coffee and New Hope academies October 11, 1858. The two schools had been in a temporary state of suspension, by order of Acting Trustee McCurtain, until the new superintendent arrived with his family and a corps of teachers, on November 7; he notified the trustee that they were prepared for the reception of pupils, and school was opened November 29, 1858.

It had been decided to limit the students to fifty; but some were removed because of sickness, others ran away, so the number was not maintained. Paine considered that the girls had demeaned themselves well, "have made proficiency in all their studies," as well as in the domestic department which was directed by Mrs. Paine "in person". The staff was made up of Mrs. M. J. Scannell, principal; Miss Zorade Bruce, assistant; and Mrs. Jane Guymon, in charge of sewing.

An unusually large concourse of patrons and friends attended the examination exercises and " . . . the trustee, Hon. R. McCurtain, who discharged his duties faithfully and expressed himself as being well pleased with the . . . improvement made by the girls." The fancy work shown by proud pupils would have done credit to any class of girls of a similar age. There had been some illness in the school, but no deaths, and the session had been most harmonious and pleasant.[19]

Governor Basil L. LeFlore, on October 24, 1859, approved an act recommended by a committee composed of Joseph Dukes, Cornelius McCurtain, Jack Shotubbe, Capt. John Anderson and Jackson McCurtain, by which three thousand dollars were to be paid to Superintendent Paine, to enable him to pay the debts owed by New Hope Academy. It appeared that a large part of the first appropriation for the academies had been applied to annuity purposes, after the contract had been made with the Methodist Board.[20]

The two academies opened the first Wednesday in October, 1859, with every prospect of a successful year; the pupils arrived in good health, and there was a full corps of teachers; but about three weeks after the beginning of the term whooping cough spread through the school and continued all winter; there were other diseases, and one pupil died. The school was suspended by advice of the trustee, the first of March, when the measles appeared in the neighborhood;

[18] *Report,* Commissioner Indian affairs, 1857, pp. 532-33.

[19] *Report,* Commissioner Indian affairs, 1859, pp. 564-65.

[20] *Choctaw National Council,* No. 18301, p. 48. Indian Archives Division, Oklahoma Historical Society.

the Choctaws became apprehensive and wished their children at home, where some of them contracted the disease; other students had measles after the school was resumed on May 1, and there were still cases in June. Mrs. Molloy, the principal, probably overworked, "so declined in health that she was compelled to give up teaching" in April, and retired. Miss Virginia Tackitt of Van Buren, Arkansas, became principal when the academy reopened, and acquitted herself to the satisfaction of all concerned. The annual examination, held on July 5, made use of *Davies' Arithmetic, Mitchell's Geography,* and *Parley's Universal History.*

The financial status of New Hope was greatly relieved by the action of the general council; the buildings were in a delapidated condition, the farm and apparatus generally run down so that there was a continual necessity of making repairs and buying implements. Dr. Paine made a supplemental report to Agent Cooper on September 14, 1860, in which he gave his age as thirty-eight, his birthplace as Tennessee, and that he had received his appointment from the presiding bishop of the Indian Mission Conference of the Methodist Episcopal Church South. Miss M. C. Paine, seventeen, and probably his daughter, was born in Missouri. Mrs. M. J. Molloy, a native of Ohio, was twenty-five. Paine had employed several other white persons at different times during the session.[21]

The general council passed an act authorizing the Governor to appoint two suitable persons to make a full and complete settlement with the proper representatives of the American Methodist Missionary Board in all affairs pertaining to the New Hope and Fort Coffee academies; the persons appointed were to have power to receive and execute a receipt for the nation and a report was to be rendered to the General Council. The act was approved on October 15, 1862, by Z. Harrison, Principal Chief, pro. tem.[22]

Some Choctaws living in the neighborhood of Skullyville, becoming discouraged with the alliance with the Confederacy, held a convention at New Hope in the spring of 1864, and tried to repudiate the stand of their nation during the Civil War. The faction set up a provisional government headed by Thomas Edwards and other officials but their movement was not recognized by the Federal government.[23]

---

[21] *Report,* Commissioner Indian affairs, 1860, pp. 365-68. F. M. Paine, of the Arkansas Conference, became a traveling preacher in 1872 and was still at work in 1877, according to Horace Jewell, *History of Methodism* (Little Rock, 1892), p. 428.

[22] *Choctaw National Council,* No. 18304, Indian Archives Division, Oklahoma Historical Society.

[23] *Chronicles of Oklahoma,* "Historic Places on the Old Stage Line from Fort Smith to Red River", by Muriel H. Wright, June, 1933, p. 818.

Because of the unsettled condition of the Indian country during the Civil War, many of the Cherokees left their nation and went south, and they were afraid to return home for several years. The Reverend Thomas B. Ruble, of the Methodist Church, wrote an article for the *Fort Smith Herald,* June 6, 1867, signed OBSERVER, in which he reported that several Cherokee families and other people were occupying the old school buildings at New Hope.

On June 7, 1871, Colonel Campbell Leflore of Skullyville and Miss Ida L. Tibbetts of Providence, Rhode Island, were married at New Hope by the Reverend J. Y. Bryce who had become superintendent of the academy.[24]

New Hope was the first boarding school for girls reopened after the Civil War in the Choctaw Nation. A contract was entered into by Forbis LeFlore and the Methodist Church South on July 25, 1871, by which the church agreed to assume charge of the academy, furnish a superintendent and teachers; board, clothe and teach fifty pupils.[25]

The Reverend John Harrell, superintendent of the Indian Mission Conference, acting on behalf of the Board of Missions, agreed that the church would pay salaries of the superintendent and teachers as well as their expenses to and from the Choctaw Nation; medical supplies and everything else necessary for the comfort of the pupils was to be furnished.

The General Council, on November 2, 1870, set apart five thousand dollars to be paid in quarterly installments for running the school, and two thousand dollars was placed in the hands of the superintendent of public schools for repairs on the building and for the purchase of necessary furniture. The superintendent agreed to furnish a full statement of the expenditures of the school, and the condition of the seminary at the end of each session. The agreement was to continue for ten years, and it was agreed that when circumstances warranted, the number of students should be increased to sixty.[26]

In "Memories of my Childhood" by Emma Ervin Christian, she relates how thrilled she was to start in a covered wagon from her farm home, three and a half miles from Doaksville, in the latter part of August, 1871, to enter school at New Hope. The party in which she traveled was made up of her father,Mrs. William Byrd, whose husband became governor of the Chickasaw Nation, an orphan girl of the name of Carrie Stewart, a hired boy and young Emma

[24] *Fort Smith Herald,* June 17, 1871, p. 2, col. 6.

[25] *Report,* Commissioner Indian affairs, 1871, p. 618; Angie Debo, "Education in the Choctaw Country after the Civil War", *Chronicles of Oklahoma,* June 1932, p. 385.

[26] Indian Archives Division, OHS, *Choctaw-New Hope Seminary,* No. 19878.

White immigration was thereafter agumented in California by the Union Pacific and Central Pacific Railroads, that year completed, and in Oregon by large expenditure of money for railroads by Ben Holladay. In that same year politicians in Oregon, as well as in California, were making campaign against "Chinese cheap labor," among them Grover,[14] then running first time for Governor. Against their assertion that Chinese "add nothing to the wealth of the country," Mr. Scott showed that the aliens had cleared large land areas for crops and were building railroads for use of the white population. Their number on the Pacific Coast—less than forty thousand, and few in Oregon—was, as yet, no menace to the white race and was contributing large capital, by its labor, to the uses of the country. "Every Chinaman leaves the products of his labor, a full equivalent for the wages paid him. He leaves more; he leaves the profit which his employer has made in the cheap labor he has furnished" (July 7, 1869). Often Mr. Scott told the white people that the Pacific Coast was slow in industrial progress because there were not enough workers; that Chinese were not snatching places from white men because they were doing work white men would not do; that the surfeit of white laborers in San Francisco, the center of agitation, did not exist elsewhere and that most of the work to be performed was outside the cities; that the aliens had done much to make Oregon and Washington habitable for white men, especially in clearing land—a work too hard and cheap for white laborers; that they had been employed in this and other activities also because of scarcity and indolence of the whites.

But the Editor was prompt also to say that while Chinese were useful for labor, they could not be received in large numbers into American citizenship; that the two races were antagonistic, ethnically, politically, industrially. He asserted that however much Chinese industry would stimulate growth of the country, it was better to have peace. "They are not an assimilable element and they come in contact with our people in a way which cannot in the large run be favorable either to morals or prosperity. . . . Under this view we have believed it well

14 LaFayette Grover, Governor of Oregon 1870-77; U. S. Senator 1877-83; born at Bethel, Maine, Nov. 24, 1823; died at Portland May 10, 1911.

THE REVEREND EDWIN R. SHAPARD

and to apply the same to the use and benefit of New Hope Seminary.''[30]

It developed that the missionaries had trouble in ousting some of the intruders who were occupying the school building. On January 29, 1874, Superintendent T. J. Bond wrote from Boggy Depot to Circuit Judge Jerry Ward of Mosholatubbe District that Mr. and Mrs. George T. Lincoln had failed to give possession; he had been notified to that effect by Mr. Shapard, and he called upon the judge to carry into effect the resolution passed in October, 1873.[31]

Judge Ward, on February 20, 1874, wrote Superintendent Bond that he could act only if the matter were brought into open court, and he advised him to make a demand in person on the Lincolns to give possession, and in case of refusal, for him to take up the case with the attorney general or the district attorney.[32]

The Choctaws had progressed so far in educational concerns by the autumn of 1875 as to hold a teachers' institute in Mosholatubbe District. Mr. Shapard reported the meeting in a letter to J. H. Sparks, editor of the *Fort Smith Herald,* on September 21, from Oak Lodge in the following words: ''We do something else besides quarreling and murdering in the Indian country. We are quite a civil and hospitable set generally, though we acknowledge that when aroused, the people of this country do some fighting. There is one characteristic among the Indians that should be commended that is—they are very quiet and orderly at all public gatherings. Among many illustrations of this fact, we had one last week at a Teachers' Institute, a synopsis of the proceedings is presented below. We would be glad if you would give publicity to it in the form in which it stands, as it would be of interest to your many Indian readers, as well as to your readers throughout the States.'' The institute met at Rock Creek on September 13, 1875, with Trustee Edmund McCurtain presiding; Houston McCurtain was elected secretary; E. R. Shapard, upon motion of B. C. Heard, was elected chaplain with the privileges of a teacher. The meeting was called every morning and opened with prayer and singing. Committees were appointed, speeches were delivered; several teachers and Captain Chinnup, Mr. Page and Col. Jackson H. McCurtain, favoring and encouraging the efforts of the teachers of the district. By acclamation, James Merryman was elected interpreter for the institute. Among the various talks made on the best methods of teaching Choctaw children were: ''Progress in learning without being able to speak the English language, difficult,'' by Peter Folsom; ''Mode of teach-

[30] Indian Archives Division, OHS, No. 19879, *Choctaw-New Hope Seminary.*
[31] Indian Archives, OHS, No. 19880, *Choctaw-New Hope Seminary.*
[32] *Ibid.*, No. 19881.

ing English grammar'' was discussed by E. R. Shapard, who also spoke on methods of teaching geography.

Mr. Shapard, C. C. Holmes and Peter Folsom were appointed an executive committee to give publicity to the proceedings of the institute through the *Fort Smith Herald* and *Choctaw Vindicator* (Atoka).[33]

From the Union Agency, Muscogee, Indian Territory, August 31, 1876, Agent S. W. Marston reported that there were fifty pupils in New Hope Seminary for which the Choctaws were still appropriating $5000 per annum, while the Methodist Board of Missions paid the salaries of the teachers and all other expenses which the Choctaw appropriation did not cover. The number of white missionaries had greatly decreased since the Civil War, and religious instruction was being given by native preachers directed by white missionaries.[34]

George T. Lincoln was still in possession of Fort Coffee Academy in the autumn of 1876, and in order to force him to release the premises an act was passed by the General Council ordering the superintendent of public schools to proceed to Skullyville and make a verbal or written demand for the place and improvements; in the event of Lincoln's refusal to vacate, the superintendent was instructed to apply to the county judge of Skullyville County for a writ of ejectment to be served by the sheriff demanding that the trespasser leave the place within twenty days. If Lincoln refused to obey the sheriff, the officer was instructed to take forcible possession of Fort Coffee and turn the place over to the superintendent of New Hope. The act was proposed by J. F. McCurtain and approved by Coleman Cole, Principal Chief, on October 28, 1876.[35]

A comprehensive account of New Hope Seminary, made by Superintendent of Schools Edmund McCurtain from Red Oak, March 10, 1877, was published in the McAlester *Star-Vindicator*, March 24, 1877, by Editor G. McPherson. The visit was made in company with District Trustee Green McCurtain, and their arrival at the school was wholly unexpected by Superintendent Shapard. ''We therefore had the satisfaction of knowing that we saw the daily routine of the seminary. We were more than pleased with its management. Everything was in perfect order. Every department had its head, and the head of every department seems to devote all of his or her energy to that department. The school room is under the management of two accomplished and energetic ladies, and the students are progressing rapidly in their studies. The sewing room is

---

[33] *Fort Smith Herald*, October 5, 1875, p. 3, col. 4.

[34] *Report*, Commissioner Indian affairs, 1876, pp. 63, 64.

[35] Laws of the Choctaw Nation passed at the Choctaw Councils of 1876 and 1877, p. 35, Indian Archives Division, OHS, 16338, *Choctaw National Council*.

also under the management of a competent instructress who has long filled that position with credit to herself and benefit to our young ladies.

"The dining room and kitchen are also under excellent control, and all is ably presided over by Rev. E. R. Shapard, the efficient superintendent. We were especially pleased with the cleanly aspect of every place we visited. The school room, bed rooms, store house, meat house, etc., were as tidy and clean as possible. The students are required to keep themselves and clothes clean and neat. They are also taught economy—nothing is wasted, but everything, even the scraps in the sewing, are utilized. The sick are also well cared for, and are daily visited by a physician. There were three sick when we visited—Misses Willis, Turnbull and Dickson—and I feel sure they could not have had better attention at home—possibly not so good.

"In truth we have a right, and ought to be proud of New Hope under its present management, and I think we all owe a debt of gratitude to its able superintendent and his efficient corps of assistants.[36]

A touching account of a New Hope girl appeared in the *Christian Advocate,* Nashville, February 3, 1877; written by Edwin Ruthven Shapard, who told of preaching the funeral sermon of Nancy LeFlore, "whose life and character was an exhibition of the good which is being done in this country by the grace of God, using the ministry and schools as means. Nancy was a pupil at New Hope for four years. . . . One year ago the Superintendent of Public Schools asked me to select some young ladies whom he proposed to send away to receive a more advanced education. . . She was among the number selected. Every one expected that she would, if spared, return to honor and benefit her people. Her Heavenly Father took her away to himself last April, while she was in Columbia, Mo. . . ."

In June, 1879, the family at New Hope numbered sixty-three, and Circuit Rider John T. Pittman frequently joined them to play with the children. He described a large rock building, two stories high with walls two feet thick. The building was furnished with three rows of desks, a blackboard, and on the whitewashed walls were needle work inscriptions. The windows were hung with beautiful embroidered curtains made by the girls under the supervision of Mrs. Nickell. On the west end of the building was a room where Miss Holmes of Murfreesboro, Tennessee, heard recitations. The library was housed in that room and consisted of a varied assortment of books. There was a busy scene upstairs where Mrs. Nickell taught. Around the wall were shelves on which were piled materials, and

[36] Indian Archives Division, OHS, Litton Choctaw Papers, 1872-1937, pp. 160-162.

finished garments. At five-thirty in the morning the girls were aroused and at six they marched to prayers in the school room. An hour later breakfast was served with the four long tables presided over by Mrs. Nickells, Miss Lucile Holmes, Miss Rankin, Mr. and Mrs. Shapard. School commenced at nine and continued until noon, when dinner and recreation occupied an hour and a half. Lessons went on until four o'clock, when sewing filled the hours until dark; after supper study was resumed until eight-thirty, when the household was called to prayer which finished the day.

The Indian Journal of Muskogee, Indian Territory, November 6, 1879, contains a description of a visit paid by Bishop George F. Pierce to New Hope in which he appeared greatly pleased with " . . . a hearty welcome from Rev E. R. Shapard . . . This school is doing a great work for the rising generation. It is a school for girls only . . . The Board of Missions, by contract, is bound to board, clothe and teach eighty pupils, and to supplement the [Choctaw] appropriation as may be necessary. It costs the church about six hundred and fifty dollars a year. The investment pays and will pay more, as the tribe sees and feels the elevation of their people. In social life the influence must be salutary. The girls are taught cleanliness of person, neatness in apparel, propriety of manners, learned to cut and sew and cook and house in order."

During the General Council in 1880 Peter Nod introduced a resolution that the sum of fifty dollars be appropriated to pay Edmund McCurtain for extra services in securing the national property at Fort Coffee for the use and benefit of New Hope Seminary. Principal Chief J. F. McCurtain approved the act October 16, 1880.[37]

A notice appeared in the Nashville *Christian Advocate* in 1877, calling for a teacher for New Hope Seminary; Miss Lochie Rankin was chosen from twenty-five applicants, and at the end of her first year her eighteen-year-old sister Dora became assistant teacher. Miss Lochie was called to serve in China and Miss Dora became principal. Mr. Shapard recorded that she managed the school with judgment and discipline which might have been expected of one far beyond her years. "Their names are held sacred to the Choctaw people. Loved by their pupils, the memory of them is cherished around the rude hearth-stones, and in many places do we hear now little children called by the name of Lochie or Dora."[38]

Miss Dora Rankin joined her sister in China when she was nineteen; she devoted her life to the mission work there until 1886 when she fell at her post. She was described as "Handsome in person, beautiful in spirit . . . a grand missionary." Miss Lochie is

[37] Indian Archives, OHS, Acts and Resolutions passed at the Regular Term of the General Council of the Choctaw Nation, October, 1880, No. 18348.

[38] E. R. Shapard, Eufaula, C.N. January 18, 1887.

said to have borne her loss heroically, and she notified the bishop that she would stay at her post in China.[39]

John Q. Tufts, United States Indian Agent, from the Union Agency at Muskogee, October 10, 1880, stated that the Choctaws had fifty-nine common schools and two seminaries, New Hope, with fifty-one girls in attendance, and Spencer Academy where there were sixty boy students. The schools were flourishing, and the Choctaws saw to it that the persons who managed their financial and educational interests attended strictly to their duties.[40]

Early in 1883 New Hope was visited by Rev. J. N. Moore, who reported "Brother Shapard and family well, and the school in excellent condition." *Our Brother in Red,* Muskogee, May, 1883, contained the news that since Conference of the previous autumn, the Reverend Jacoway Billy, supply on the Mashulatubbe circuit, had died. Of the New Hope Seminary, Brother Shapard wrote: "Our school is full. Music-class fills up every minute. There has not been a death at New Hope among the pupils for seven years. The average yearly mortality for the last twelve years has been four to the thousand."

In August, 1883, the Reverend Edward A. Gray arrived at New Hope to become superintendent, and the Choctaws were favorably impressed with him, although they were reluctant to part with "Brother Shapard, who has served them so faithfully and efficiently for eleven years."[41]

Mr. Gray belonged to the North Georgia Conference, and when he and his wife came west they were accompanied by Miss Anna M. DeWees who was sent as a missionary teacher by Bishop Pierce. She remained at the school three years before being transferred to another station. In her old age she recalled that Mrs. Fuller and her daughter, Miss Fannie Fuller, were matron and assistant matron at New Hope. The Rev. Mr. Folsom, presiding elder, lived near the seminary. A certain Indian was to be hanged, and Mr. Folsom remained with him all of the day and night before the execution. Miss DeWees was first married to Isaac W. Bruce, who died in 1894. After serving as matron at Armstrong and Jones

---

[39] Young J. Allen, Shanghai, China, December 10, 1886; E. R. Shapard, Eufaula, I. T., December 18, 1886. The above articles from a scrap book complied by Miss Lizzie Shapard are now the property of Mr. Edward Ruthven Shapard, Jr., Muskogee, Oklahoma.

[40] *Report,* Commissioner Indian affairs, 1880, pp. 95, 96.

[41] *Our Brother in Red,* August, 1883, p. 2, col. 1.

academies, she became the wife of Judge Stocton S. Fears of Muskogee, Oklahoma.[42]

The committee on education wrote the Indian Mission Conference in October, 1883, that the New Hope Seminary, under the superintendency of Brother Shapard had a year of prosperity equaling any other of its history. Much regret was expressed that Mr. Shapard had been compelled to relinquish his position on account of the ill health of his wife. "For eleven years he has faithfully filled this position, in which he doubtless had accomplished great good for the cause of Christ. . . . we are glad that his place has been filled by Rev. E. A. Gray, who, doubtless, will be fully competent to meet the demands of the school in the future."[43]

In the autumn of 1883, Mr. Shapard wrote that his family was living in Fort Smith where he spent about half of his time. The remainder was devoted to making the rounds of quarterly meetings. He reported that Mr. Gray was preparing for the opening of New Hope, and that he and his teachers had every qualification for success. "I think that the school is in safe hands. A revival spirit pervades almost all of the district. New ideas, new views, and renewed resolutions are taking hold of the members of the Church."[44]

New Hope Seminary resumed work on September, 1883, with forty-eight pupils present and five delayed because of illness. "Our entire Faculty have entered upon their respective duties with much interest and enthusiasm. We are gratified at the cheerful obedience and general good deportment of our scholars. We trust that, day by day, we are sowing seed that shall bring forth sheaves for the Master."[45]

New Hope had a full quota of pupils in December, 1883, and affairs were moving smoothly in all departments. There had been a few cases of chills and rheumatism, but no serious illnesses.

---

[42] *Chronicles of Oklahoma*, Vol. XI, No. 2, p. 878. Willis F. Folsom, born in Mississippi in 1826, came west with his father who first settled on Brazile Creek near the crossing of the Fort Smith and Texas Road; they later removed to Fourchmaline, where they made a permanent home. When Willis was seventeen he married, and shortly afterward he was selected as a student at Spencer Academy, where he was converted. The Rev. John Harrell convinced Folsom that the Lord had work for him, and he was placed on a circuit when only an exhorter. He was able to preach in English or Choctaw, and he acted as interpreter for white ministers. He was often destitute for the necessaries of life, but refused political office; the members of the General Conference, at Memphis, were electrified when Brother Folsom raised his hands and exclaimed, "I am a lost Indian, saved by Grace" (Shapard Scrapbook).

[43] *Our Brother in Red*, October, 1883, p. 2, cols 2 & 3.

[44] *Ibid.*, September 1883, p. 4, col. 1.

[45] E. A. Gray to Rev. T. F. Brewer from Oak Lodge, Choctaw Nation, October 12, 1883, published in November, 1883, issue of *Our Brother in Red.*

"We are now enjoying a revival of religion in our school; not having a protracted-meeting, but experiencing the presence of the Spirit at our morning and evening prayers. . . . There seems to be a serious earnestness manifest among all the scholars. Brother W. F. Folsom has been with us frequently, and has preached, and talked, and prayed, with peculiar power and influence. Quite a number have been converted, and I received ten young ladies in our church last night. . . .

"What mighty agents for good in this Nation will these girls be if we can send them all back to their homes full of love to God and immortal souls! There can be no surer or more speedy way to spread Christianity over this whole Territory than by making religious instruction a prominent feature of all the schools. . . . the late Choctaw Council appropriated sufficient funds to increase our number from fifty-three to one hundred. We shall begin very soon to enlarge and build to meet these demands, for there are numerous applicants now begging admission, but our rooms are more than full.

"We are taking steps toward building a chapel church near us, so that all our school can attend preaching regularly. We hope to get it ready for our Commencement exercises next June. I know you will rejoice with us in these bright prospects for New Hope; and we hope there may continue to go out from this Institution those who will be a blessing to their race, and even in the retired sphere of women be eminently useful."[46]

The new school building was commenced early in the spring of 1884, but heavy rains and bad roads greatly retarded the work, and it was not expected to finish the construction before summer. Mr. Gray was encouraged and delighted with affairs in his school; the health of the girls had been remarkably good during the winter, in fact there had been only one or two cases of serious illness. Measles was wide-spread that spring, and Mr. Gray trusted that "a kind Providence will continue to shield us from the contagion." Some twenty of the girls professed religion and joined the Methodist Church, while several others wished to join the Presbyterian and Baptist churches.

A parsonage and memorial chapel were to be built at New Hope and help was coming from many sources. Mr. Gray was hopeful of having the Indian Mission Conference represented in the church building by a donation. The church was to be a memorial to the senior bishop whose deep interest in Choctaws was well known.[47]

April 13, 1884, was a great day at New Hope, as the corner stone of the new building was laid in the presence of three Methodist

[46] *Our Brother in Red*, December, 1883, p. 2, cols. 2 & 3.
[47] *Our Brother in Red*, March, 1884, pp. 3 & 4.

clergymen—Messrs. Gray, Atkins and Folsom, who made addresses and readings from the Bible. At the October meeting of the Choctaw Council an appropriation of $5000 had been made for the erection of the building and the number of pupils increased to one hundred. The corner stone contained a copy of the original contract between the church and the nation, a photograph of the superintendent, several ancient coins and Indian curiosities, and a copy of the *Choctaw Hymn Book.* After music and a prayer by the superintendent, Miss Mary Cakes, a student, gave a history of the seminary "in which she displayed both talent and training."

Ralph King, who was present at the ceremonies, wrote an account of the school for the *Fort Smith Elevator,* which was copied in the *Indian Journal* of Muskogee, May 8, 1884, p. 1, columns 2 and 3. Among other items of interest, he stated that Mr. Clayborn Lewis who had died a few years previously at Witcherville, Arkansas, had charge of the agricultural department of the school, and that Colonel E. T. Walker, of Scott County, was also connected with New Hope. According to this writer, the seminary was closed at the beginning of the Civil War, and the building used as a Confederate hospital. "Mr. Shapard did much to build up the school and regulate the different departments, which are divided into literary, musical and industrial pursuits. . . ."

During 1884 serious differences arose between the Methodist Church and the Choctaw Council over the management of New Hope; the Council voted to abrogate the contract with the church at the end of the school year in 1886. The autumn term of the seminary began September 7, 1885, with a competent faculty and a hundred students were present to occupy the new dormitory. Eighty-two pupils were converted and joined the church. The Rev. John Jasper Methvin, the superintendent, was obliged to "shape his course toward the closing of the school rather than the development of it."

Mr. Methvin, a native of Georgia, was born December 17, 1846; after the Civil War, in which he served two years, he attended college and studied law, but the church drew him in a short time, and he was licensed to preach in 1870. In 1873 he was married to Miss Emma Louise Beall, and to them three sons and one daughter were born before they moved to the Indian Territory in 1885. A fourth son, H. A. Methvin, was born soon after their arrival at New Hope.

Mr. Methvin's first year at the seminary was so successful that many of the prominent members of the council regretted rescinding the contract with the church. "Nevertheless, after forty years of service to the Nation, the school closed. The last year was the best year."[48]

---

[48] *Chronicles of Oklahoma,* "John Jasper Methvin" by Sidney H. Babcock, June, 1941, pp. 114-15.

The above statement appears to be a mistake, since the Choctaw Auditor, Napoleon B. Ainsworth, paid to Dr. Alfred Griffith from September 1, 1886, to January 31, 1887, the sum of $5,000 for support of New Hope.[49] A warrant was issued at Tushkahoma to reimburse Fort Smith merchants for goods received from February 1, 1887, to July 31 of that year.[50]

The staff at New Hope who receipted for salaries December 9, 1887, were Mittie S. Burton, Nettie M. Russell, Carrie C. Shank, Neely F. Carpenter (ironer), Jane C. Carpenter, cook; A. M. Fuller, matron. Doctor Griffith receipted for $265.09 for his services as physician.[51]

Repairs were being made at New Hope in 1889, since B. C. Blakely, Master of the "Regular Fort Smith and Fort Gibson Packet", *Border City,* rendered a bill to the school for $104.87 for lumber and shingles shipped by Miller and Dyke.[52]

Miss Burton was still employed at the seminary in March, 1889, but new teachers were Gertrude Brandeberry and Eva Mai Pierce. The treasurer of the Choctaw Nation paid $10,000 for support of the school, and $105.80 was received from other sources. Repairs and improvements were made in 1888-89 to the amount of $497.04[53] Griffith, on August 13, 1890, paid H. Waite $70.00 "for an yoke oxen".

New Hope opened September 1, 1890, with "the students reporting more promptly than usual, and exhibiting a spirit of industry and obedience, enabling us to maintain proper discipline and carry on the work, both in the school room and elsewhere, successfully." Attendance was remarkably good, being one hundred and nineteen for the year with an average of one hundred. Measles, that scourge of boarding schools, invaded the seminary in the latter part of January, and the regular work of the school was seriously interrupted for two weeks. The general health of the pupils was fairly good, except for the death of one girl and of several others who, "owing to feeble constitution, were sick a large portion of the year."

According to a new law approved by Principal Chief W. W. Jones, October 31, 1890, each student before admission to a Choctaw boarding school, was required to undergo a "creditable" phy-

---

[49] Indian Archives, OHS, New Hope, No. 19883. Napoleon B. Ainsworth was born in 1856 at Skullyville; at the age of fifteen he entered Roanoke College at Salem, Virginia. After graduation in 1880, he attended the University of Virginia where he studied law. He was appointed auditor of his nation to fill the unexpired term of ..... Leflore, and in 1887 was elected to the office (H. F. O'Beirne, *Leaders and Leading Man of the Indian Territory,* Chicago, 1891, p. 106).

[50] *Ibid.,* No. 19886.

[51] *Ibid.,* No. 19889.

[52] *Ibid.,* No. 19891.

[53] *Ibid.,* No. 19901.

sical examination before a competent physician selected by the superintendent of schools, as well as a mental test, the standard to be fixed by the Board of Education. Doctor Griffith was heartily in favor of the law, as persons physically unfit by chronic disease would be excluded.

Steam heat was installed in the New Hope school before the close on June 18, 1891, and that innovation saved the students from much extra work and exposure during cold weather. The moral and religious training had brought encouraging results and graded reports of the standing of each student had been carefully compiled according to a new school law.

Doctor Griffith called the attention of the Board to the abuse of the hospitality of the seminary by many persons who attended the annual examinations, although they had no interest in the institution, and only crowded out parents and relatives who had a legitimate right to be there. He suggested that a plan be adopted by which the annoyance might be avoided.[54]

Many well known Choctaw names appear on the list of students at the school at that period: Hudson, LeFlore, Jones, Garland, Byington, Tocubbe, Pickens, Folsom, Chubby, Harkins, Wall and Pitchlynn.

The sixth annual report of Doctor Griffith to the Board of Education carried the information that New Hope was in a prosperous condition. One hundred sixteen pupils had attended although the average was ninety; this doubtless was due to a severe form of malarial fever during October, which resulted in the death of four girls, and the return home of several students during the prevalence of the disease. Systematic physical training had been introduced and kindergarten methods adopted in the primary department, which materially increased its efficiency. Doctor Griffith's plea for regulating non-citizen guests at the school had been heard by the Board, and he followed the instructions sent him with satisfactory results.

"The contract between the School Board of the Choctaw Nation and the Missionary Society of the M. E. Church for the management of New Hope Seminary expired June 15, '92, and according to agreement with the Supt. of Public Schools, on the 9th of June I transferred all property belonging to the school to Mr. T. D. Ainsworth, who had been designated to receive the same. Respectfully Dr. A. Griffith."[55]

Thomas D. Ainsworth of Skullyville, the next superintendent, was the first man of Choctaw blood to fill the positon. During the

[54] Indian Archives, OHS, *Choctaw-New Hope Seminary,* No. 19907.

[55] Indian Archives Division, OHS, *Choctaw-New Hope Seminary,* No. 19917. $10,136.29 had been expended at the school, leaving a balance of $19.87.

next term goods were bought for the school from Ainsworth Brothers, Oak Lodge. That year beef cost three and a half cents per pound. Henry Sutherland was the principal teacher and Lena Sutherland the matron. Other instructors during 1892-1893 were Minnie E. Nichols, Mary E. Thompson and M. Stalcup.

Ainsworth's report to the Board for the 1892-93 session of New Hope was unique and deserves to be quoted: " . . . on account of political prejudice or Christian intolerance or both combined the school was not full—I believe the attendance would not average over seventy-five for the entire term—but I am happy to say under these adverse circumstances I succeeded in spending the entire appropriation—and without levity—or fear of successful contradiction—that the girls intrusted to my care had more opportunities for study—and were treated better and more like people who were paying their way than ever characterized the management of any of our Boarding Schools."[56]

A curious letter, preserved among the Choctaw records, was sent from New Hope Seminary, October 28, 1892; it shows that all was not as smooth as the superintendent reported. "What you have been hearing about our school is *False.*

"We have seen no drinking here except by Mr. John Garland one time and no whiskey at all. We have seen no drinking before or since. And as *to dancing* there has been *none* except by some of our small girls off in their rooms when the teachers knew nothing about it, and Mr. Ainsworth was not at home. And when he came home he put a stop to their playing dancing in their room. The teachers knew nothing about it, and no music except by five cent harp. And you can imagine what kind dancing was done among our small girls.

"We are not allowed to go outside without permission by Supt. and some of the teachers go with us. Some girls may slip off and go outside without permission.

"Everything you have heard about out school is *false* except few things what we mentioned. We send this letter by Mr. Amos Henry."

(Signers)

Mary Leflore Blue County
Sophie Hayes " "
Ethel Ross, Cache, Skullyville Co.
Allie Wall, Skullyville Co.
Mollie Bacon, Wade Co.
Lecina Hudson, Eagle Co.

---

[56] Indian Archives Division, OHS, *Choctaw-New Hope Seminary*, No. 19921.

Ainsworth's statement[57] to the General Council, July 31, 1894, showed New Hope in debt for the sum of $623.80. Teachers and employees had been paid $2492.70; Mr. and Mrs. Southerland (*sic*) had received ninety dollars a month; Belle Falconer, the seamstress, thirty dollars; Ralda Nichols, teacher, $35.00; Ernistine Williams, teacher, $30; Minnie Nichols Enaligh, "@15 sick"; Mrs. Long and family cooks, $45; J. C. Martin, hired man, $25. Sutherland had quit two months before school closed, and his wife had lost enough time to cover the discrepancy, so they received only $702.95 for their services.

One hundred sixteen pupils had been enrolled, but the average attendance was ninety-two. The highest class, numbering nine, studied algebra, arithmetic, grammar, physiology, composition and rhetoric. Thirty girls were in the Third Reader and below, while the remainder ranged from the Fourth Reader to History of the United States, with corresponding studies.[58]

Superintendent Ainsworth in submitting his report for 1894 and 1895 to the General Council, stated that the average attendance for five months was about eighty; progress of the students in several studies had been commendable, and the health of the girls very good. The clothing and food furnished was the best the appropriation justified, and teachers, superintendent and pupils were given the same fare.

When the boarding schools were established, they were located in different parts of the Nation so as to be as close to the pupils as possible. Ainsworth thought it advisable to reapportion the children at the boarding schools so that no great expense would be incurred by parents in taking them to school. The council was indebted to Ainsworth for expenses which were heavier than they would have been if the school had been continued the full ten months.

Henry Byington, chairman of the committee on schools, in a report to the General Council, stated that the committee, after a careful examination found that expenditures had exceeded receipts at New Hope to the amount of $696.76 owing to the closing of the school on January 31, 1895, and recommended that the report of Ainsworth be accepted as correct. The committee later asked the council to pass a bill for the relief of Superintendent Ainsworth in the sum of $1306.70 to reimburse him for expenditures during 1893 and 1894 term, and for the two following years in excess of the appropriations which had been made for the seminary.[59]

---

[57] Indian Archives, OHS, *Choctaw-New Hope Seminary*, No. 19918.
[58] *Ibid.*, No. 19924.
[59] Indian Archives, OHS, *Choctaw-New Hope Seminary*, Nos. 19926, 19927, 19928.

Ainsworth's final report as to the financial state of New Hope for the year ending July 31, 1896, showed that he had a balance of $340.00 on hand which he wrote astonished him. He requested payment for his two last reports as he needed the money in his business.[60]

From Oak Lodge, September 30, 1897, R. J. Ward wrote to "The Hon. Board of Education of the Choctaw Nation . . . . I taken charge of New Hope Seminary on Nov. 24th and continued in charge until the night of Dec. 30, 1896, when it was destroyed by fire . . ." Ward rendered a bill for $900 to the nation for superintending the New Hope property from January 1 to September 30, 1897.[61]

The end of New Hope was the same as many other early schools in the Indian Territory; Dwight was burned with a loss of life among the students; both fine buildings of the Cherokee seminaries were lost by fire; Asbury Mission and Tullahassee in the Creek Nation were burned as well as Bloomfield in the Chickasaw Nation, and perhaps there were others.[62]

---

[60] *Ibid.*, No. 19930.

[61] *Ibid.*, No. 19931.

[62] Principal Chief Green McCurtain, on June 2, 1899, sold rails and railings from New Hope to J. H. Bowman for ten dollars. Bowman wrote to G. W. Scott, treasurer of the nation, June 15, 1900, relative to the sale of the New Hope property; "I am anxious to know the conditions of said [property] and what there is to sell, and who will be the salesman and what their (*sic*) is to sell, and when to be sold whether Public or Private Sale. I will send you the copy of the letter the Hon. Green McCurtain wrote me giving me possession of the above named Premises New Hoper. Will inform you that under contract between Gov McCurtain that I have the exclusive right to said New Hope Premises and will contende for the same it being my wifes allotment.

"Let me hear from you and please inform me who has bid on New Hope and their bids and their names . . ." —Indian Archives, OHS, Choctaw-New Hope Seminary, Nos. 19932, 19933.

DISSOLUTION OF THE WICHITA RESERVATION

By Berlin B. Chapman

PART II*

In accordance with the act of March 2, 1895, William P. Coleman and George A. H. Mills were appointed special allotting agents for the Wichita reservation and entered upon their duty under instructions approved by the Department of the Interior on March 5, 1897.[1] The ninety days allowed after the ratification of the agreement for the selection of allotments had lapsed more than a year since. No formal extension of time had been made or date fixed before which selections must be made. It was the policy of the Office of Indian Affairs to give the Indians ample time to make their selections voluntarily, before exercising the right to assign them allotments.[2] However, the agents were instructed, whenever the work should be sufficiently progressed for them to do so, to report the date before which selections of such as were willing to make them could be completed.[3]

By April 17 the agents had made some fifteen allotments. They found that the work was practically the same as an original survey in a wild, virgin country and they realized that it could not be done properly in a short time. They found "great opposition among the Indians, evidently inspired and fostered by their chiefs." But the agents were optimistic, believing that opposition was breaking down and that individuals were uneasy that locations they had chosen would be acquired by others. "We therefore expect," they wrote, "by the end of this week to be as much embarrassed by a

* Part I of "Dissolution of the Wichita Reservation" by Dr. Berlin B. Chapman was published in *The Chronicles*, XXII (Summer, 1944), No. 2, pp. 237-309.

[1] D. R. Francis to Com. Ind. Aff., March 5, 1897, OIA, Special Case 147, 8798-1897. The instructions are in OIA, *L. Letter Book* 349, pp. 301-308. Coleman and Miller were appointed by President Cleveland on Feb. 27, 1897, to serve "during the pleasure of the President." Their compensation was $8.00 per diem and actual and necessary traveling expenses exclusive of subsistence. Nat. Archives, Int. Dept., Appt. Div., *Consolidated Commission*, vol. 1, pp. 503-504.

In completing this series of articles I have had the interest and helpful cooperation of Mr. William Collins, President of the Wichita Nation Association, Gracemont, Oklahoma. Youthful friends in my Oklahoma History classes in A. and M. College have laid me under lasting obligations by their enthusiastic assistance. In this series I am especially indebted to Miss Helen Johnson of Tulsa, Miss Helen E. Davis of Ponca City, and to Miss Billie Marie Howard of Marietta.

[2] Act. Com. Thomas P. Smith to E. J. Simpson, May 26, 1897, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 355, p. 402.

[3] Browning to Coleman and Mills, March 2, 1897, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 349, pp. 304-305.

rush for allotments as we have hitherto been by the want of it."[4] But pressure stronger than individual jealousy was needed to cause Wichitas to rush for allotments. On May 7 the *Minco Minstrel,* on the eastern border of the reservation, observed that "an allotment proposition, with no power to enforce it, is a fraud in its conception and a burlesque in its execution. * * * So far as accomplishing the work of allotment and preparing that country for settlement is concerned, all hope from these allotting agents, with present power, is vanity and vexation of spirit. If they get the power to allot the Indians it may be done, without that power they might as well go fishing for the rest of their lives."[5]

The Wichitas realized that with allotments would come law with which they were inexperienced and which to them seemed to protect the rich and ruin the poor.[6] They were dissatisfied with the provision of the act of Congress allowing them not more than $1.25 an acre with the provision that the same should not be paid until the United States should receive the money from settlers who were not required to make payment until final proof. A delegation was sent to Washington to appeal for a discontinuance of the work of allotment.[7] Whatever their accomplishment may have been, the work was suspended by a Senate resolution[8] of June 1 requesting delay until the matter of compensation for the surplus lands should be determined. The allotting agents were ordered to their homes on June 5, although Coleman was allowed until July 1 to prepare a record of the work accomplished. He and Mills had made some 65 allotments,[9] which evidently were not approved.[10]

---

[4] Letter of April 17, 1897, OIA, Special Case 147, 15445-1897.

[5] A copy of the paper is in *ibid.*, 18421-1897.

[6] In a letter to Commissioner Browning on March 18, 1896 they said: "We do not know anything about Law that's the reason we are afraid." *Ibid.*, 45594-1896.

[7] W. A. Jones to Sec. Int., Sept. 10, 1897, *Ind. Aff.*, 1897, p. 22.

[8] *S. Documents*, 55 Cong. 1 sess., vi (3563), no. 143.

[9] In the letter of instructions to Agents Perry, Kirkpatrick, and Museller, dated March 11, 1901, Jones gives the number as "some 66" OIA, *L. Letter Book* 472, p. 8.

The Daily Oklahoman, June 19, 1897, in commenting on the order to cease the work of alllotment said: "No explanation accompanied the order and the agents are now surmising as to whether the move bears any political significance or is the result of the influence of cattlemen with the Indians, and the latter with the 'great father in Washington.' At all events work comes to a complete stand still, with little prospect of its early resumption and final completion." See also *The El Reno News*, June 25, 1897.

[10] Jones to Sec. Int., Jan. 16, 1901, OIA, 396 Ind. Div., 1901. In 1898 the Secretary of the Interior included the words, "no allotments," in a statement concerning the reservation. *H. Documents*, 55 Cong. 3 sess., xiv(3756, p. cxxxvii. In 1899 Agent Randlett reported that no regular allotments had been made but that many of the Wichitas had located on and fenced portions of lands upon which they expressed a desire to establish permanent homes. Randlett to the Com. Ind. Aff., Sept. 1, *Ind. Aff.*, 1899, p. 288.

On June 14 a council was held at Cobb Creek, near Anadarko, at which the chiefs of the Caddo and Delaware tribes, the councilmen and 94 members of the tribes petitioned the Commissioner of Indian Affairs that further survey of the lands should cease and that the Indians should be permitted to enjoy in their own way the country that had been set apart for them.[11] They charged that the allotting agents exercised little knowledge and judgment in the selection of allotments, often disregarded the desires of the allottees and assigned them poor lands arbitrarily. They asked that the agents be recalled.

About the time of the ratification of the agreement the Indians urged Acting Agent Baldwin to hold a council with them concerning the opening of the reservation, the allotting of lands, and the procedure by which the Cherokee Commission secured the agreement. Two years later, on March 23 and 24, 1897, their repeated requests secured a council in which they had free latitude to talk and what they said was preserved in the Council Proceedings.[12] The term,

[11] The petition is in OIA, Special Case 147, 24641—1897.

[12] *S. Documents*, 55 Cong. 1 sess., iv (3561), no. 53. The proceedings of the council fill a dozen pages. It is difficult to determine how honest was the cause embodied in the words of those not proficient in the use of the English language. To-wac-o-nie Jim, Chief of the Wichitas, said: "It is a fact what I have said to-night, that the country on the other side of the Washita River is mine, and the country that has been sold by the Cheyennes is mine, and I never got no cent for it." The chief was speaking for the Wichitas in his representative capacity.

White Bread, Second Chief of the Caddoes, related how the Cherokee Commission had "kindly surprised the Indians during the treaty. The Indians got excited, were forced, and didn't know what they were signing. He says that I am talking this morning; I am telling you the whole truth of it. The Commissioners had officers and soldiers guarding the door, and the Commissioners forced these Indians to sign a treaty; says I know that just as sure as I am standing here, because I heard of it myself with my own ears. He says that we told the Commissioners we may just as well adjourn this council, because you don't want to listen to me what I have to say to you and I don't want to listen to you; and he says, we have an Indian agent appointed by the Government of the United States to come out here and look after the Indians; and the agent told us Indians that the Government want us to go on our farms and improve our places and to work like a man.

"That is what we told the Commissioners, and now to-day (he means during that council, you knew) you have been holding us here at this council for a month or over, and we have farms, put in our crops, and now I expect that it is all weedy and we wouldn't have no crop, and Mr. Jerome spoke up and told these Indians, you can not do that; you may just as well send the women folks home and let them tend to the farms, pull the weeds up, and he says the Government advises us not to make the women work; he says we held a council for about two months [May 9 to June 4, 1891], and To-wac-o-nie Jim told the Commissioners that we are disgusted, worn out holding council day after day, and we have accomplished nothing yet, so therefore I will move the council should adjourn and we will all go home and tend to our farms. Governor Jerome spoke up, told these Indians very well, you can do as you please; if you all go home you can do so, but the days you willl come back faster than you went; the Government soldiers will go after you and bring you back anyhow, and the Government will make you take allotments whether you want to or not. The Commissioners told the Indians, if

"Jerome treaty," had become a reproach among them and they were at least successful in convincing Baldwin that "there was a great deal of undue coercion used" in making it.[13] He reported that several of the Indians were willing to state under oath that they had been offered as high as $500 to sign the agreement and to use their influence in securing the signatures of others by misinterpretation and other fraudulent means.

While the Wichitas had very bitter and deep objections to the agreement, they were willing to take allotments whenever they should become capable of gaining a livelihood from small tracts of land compared to the reservation at large. They desired that Congress reconsider the agreement or at least postpone the opening of the country until they were prepared to meet the requirements of citizenship. Occasion was taken to assert the long-standing claims for compensation for lands south and west of the reservation, allegedly taken from the tribe. The Council Proceedings together with the Baldwin letter were transmitted to the Senate on April 22, 1897.[14]

On the request of the Indians a council assembled on June 3 and 4 to consider the question of taking allotments and subsequent action in connection therewith. A memorial, signed by 110 members of the tribe, was addressed to Congress.[15] It reviewed the claims of the Indians to the reservation and adjoining lands; requested that allotments should be increased to 640 acres in order to be used as profitable grazing farms; and it asked that the tribe should receive compensation for the surplus lands within the reservation and payment for claims to other lands before allotments were made. Baldwin reiterated his former views in stating that in his opinion the Indians had good ground upon which to base their petition and that at that time they were absolutely unfitted to meet the requirements of civilization which would be entailed upon them by the opening of the reservation. For their benefit he recommended that the date of opening, as nearly as possible, should be determined.[16] The memorial was transmitted to the House of Representatives on June 30, 1897. Secretary Bliss concurred in the view

---

you make an agreement with us you will receive 160 acres to the head; if you refuse to make any kind of treaty with us you will be forced by the Dawes bill, then you will have to take 80 acres to the head. He says the Commissioners never give these Indians time to study and think what they have to say, but instead of doing that the Commissioners excited the Indians, and got them so that they didn't know what they were doing; that is how it is that this treaty was signed."

[13] Baldwin to the Com. Ind. Aff., March 25, 1897, *S. Documents, loc. cit.*, p. 2.

[14] C. N. Bliss to the President of the Senate, April 22, 1897, *S. Documents, loc. cit.*, p. 1. Baldwin recommended that the reservation should be made "thoroughly and simply an Indian country" by means of consolidation.

[15] The memorial and Council Proceedings are in *H. Documents*, 55 Cong. 1 sess., i (3571), no. 74. The original documents are in OIA, Special Case 147, no. 23557-1897.

[16] Baldwin to the Com. Ind. Aff., June 10, 1897, *H. Documents, loc. cit.*, p. 2.

that the reservation should not be opened without further legislation.[17]

It is well to note the position Baldwin occupied in the struggle of prospective settlers (supported by the local press) to have cattlemen ousted, Indians confined to allotments, and the greater part of the lands opened to white settlement. On June 14, 1897, Joe Pooler, Councilman, and C. Charley Chisholm, Interpreter, sent the following communication to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs: "We understand that exagent [sic] Day is desirous of being appointed agent under this administration of the Caddo and Delaware Indians of the Indian Territory. On the 14th day of June the Caddo and Delaware tribes held a joint council and it was then decided by said council that they did not want Day as agent, and would prefer, if no more suitable man could be found, that the present agent of the Caddos and Delawares be retained."[18]

On September 13, Quanah Parker, Chief of the Comanches, addressed a five-page letter to General Nelson A. Miles stating that the "hearts of the Comanche and Kiowa Indians are feeling very bad at present over the talk that Maj. Baldwin, our agent, is soon to leave us." After commenting on improved conditions under Baldwin's management, especially in matters of schools, the letter added: "When you see the President tell him it is a question of freedom with us. We are either to be slaves of the traders or men controlled by them; or we are to be guided and led on the way to civilization by men he sends here for that purpose." In transmitting the letter to Bliss on October 15, Miles said: "The writer is a very intelligent Indian Chief, and a remarkably bright man. His statement that the Indians and the Agency were in a wretched condition a few years ago I know to be true. His statement that there has been a very great improvement under the management of Major Baldwin is also true, and I hope that the same management will be continued, and receive the support of the Department."[19] On the letter is this penciled notation: "Ackge [acknowledge] and say no change anticipated."

On April 16, 1898, Baldwin was assigned by the Adjutant General's Office as Acting Inspector General, Department of Dakota. Miles on April 21 wrote Bliss a letter of one sentence: "I would be glad if you can expedite the affairs of Major Baldwin, in order that he can be relieved, as his services are required as an Inspector of one of the Divisions now in the field."[20] On May 16, Baldwin

---

[17] *Ann. Report Sec. Int.*, 1897, *H. Documents*, 55 Cong. 2 sess., xii (3640) p. xxviii.

[18] The communication is in National Archives, Int. Dept., Appt. Div., Ind. Agents, Kiowa, 1897-1907, Box 1220.

[19] Quanah Parker to Miles, Sept. 13, 1897; Miles to Bliss, Oct. 15, 1897, *ibid.*, Box 1220.

[20] Miles to Bliss, April 21, 1898; extracts of Special Orders 89 and 91, *ibid.*, Box 2119. See also Appt. Div., *Register of Indian Agents*, p. 67.

relinquished his duties at the Kiowa agency, having served as acting agent since his appointment on October 29, 1894.

In a hearing before the Commissioner of Indian Affairs in 1899 a delegation of the Wichitas set forth that the agreement with the Cherokee Commission was false, asked that they be allowed to keep their reservation as it was, and urged that they be not confined to allotments of 160 acres.[21] "We cannot live," they said, "on 160 acres of that dry prairie. Some years we raise a little corn, but nearly every year our crops fail. Then we have to depend upon cattle, and we cannot raise cattle upon such a small piece of land. *** We look around us and see other Indian tribes. Some of them have been alloted, and are trying to live like white men. They do not succeed. Seven years ago the Cheyennes and Arapahoes were a rich people. They had plenty of horses and cattle and were living peaceably and happy. The white man has come among them. They have been put on to little pieces of land; they have sold their horses, eaten up their cattle, and are hungry and naked. We are poor but we are not so poor as the Cheyennes, for we still have our land and can raise cattle. Nobody can raise cattle on 160 acres of land in our country."

By 1899 the Court of Claims was coming to a conclusion in the case of the Wichita reservation in the Leased district, assigned to it four years earlier. Before the court the Wichitas asserted title to the whole of the Great Prairie which included a much greater area than the district. They asserted title to the district, including the Wichita reservation, upon rights of ancient possession, upon recognition alleged to be contained in the treaty of Camp Holmes in 1835, upon their removal from Texas in 1859 to the district, and upon rights acquired to the lands under the unratified agreement of 1872. The affiliated bands based their claims upon interests acquired in the Wichita title of occupancy and whatever other rights they had acquired under the alleged agreement made at Fort Arbuckle on July 1, 1859.[22] On January 9, 1899, the Court of Claims delivered an opinion of more than a hundred pages in which it was held that the Wichitas, not exceeding 1,060, were equitably entitled to allotments as provided in the agreement, but that the Choctaws and Chickasaws were the owners of the surplus lands.[23]

Nearly two years later, December 10, 1900, the Supreme Court of the United States in a unanimous opinion of some fifty pages directed that the decree of the Court of Claims should be reversed.[24]

---

[21] A report of the interview, held on April 4, 1899, is in OIA, Special Case 147, Kiowa Agency. 15978—1899.

[22] Choctaws et al. *v.* The United States et. al., 34 Ct. Cls., 46-47.

[23] 34 Ct. Cls. 17. The figures limiting the number of allotments may be disregarded, since there were less than a thousand allotments.

[24] United States *v.* Choctaw Nation and Chickasaw Nation, 179 U. S. 494.

The words "hereby cede," in the Choctaw and Chickasaw treaty of 1866, were held to have removed entirely all the rightful claim and title of the Choctaws and Chickasaws to lands of the Leased district. The Supreme Court did not feel bound to express any opinion upon the amount of compensation to which the Wichitas were entitled on account of the surplus lands of their reservation. The only guide given by Congress was that the compensation allowed in the suit for such lands should not exceed $1.25 an acre. Whether the lands should be valued at the date when the Indians located on the reservation, or the date the agreement of 1891 was ratified by Congress, or the date when the suit was brought, or the date when allotment should be completed, were points upon which the act of Congress was silent. Hence the court left "the amount to be fixed upon such evidence as may be adduced by the parties," not to exceed $1.25 an acre.

Before the Supreme Court, attorneys for the United States insisted that it should be made a condition of any decree recognizing the right to compensation on account of the surplus lands, that the Wichitas should execute a release to the United States to all right, title, interest and claim of every nature whatsoever in and to any lands within the limits of the United States except those allotted to them. The court did not adopt this view. The jurisdictional act limited the powers of the court to lands within the Wichita reservation.

A mandate of the Supreme Court under date of January 12, 1901, directed that the petition of the Choctaws and Chickasaws should be dismissed and that a decree should be made in behalf of the Wichitas fixing the amount of compensation to be made to them for the surplus lands. The decree, made on January 31, fixed compensation for lands reserved for schools, colleges and public buildings at the maximum price.[25] For lands disposed of under the homestead, townsite and mining laws of the United States, the Indians were to receive "the exact amount received therefor by the United States, not exceeding the sum of one dollar and twenty-five cents per acre." The Wichitas were entitled to allotments of 160 acres in accordance with the terms of the agreement.

On January 16, 1901, five weeks after the Supreme Court had decided the case of the United States v. Choctaw Nation and Chickasaw Nation, Commissioner Jones requested the Secretary of the Interior to give an authoritative decision as to whether it was competent for the government to proceed with the work of allotment. Secretary Hitchcock decided that the work could not legally be resumed until a conclusion was reached as to the rate to be paid the

[25] The decree is in *S. Documents*, 56 Cong. 2 sess., xiv (4042), no. 191, pp. 4-5. In regard to preparation of the decree, see Secretary Hitchcock to Att. Gen., Jan. 29, 1901, OIA, *Int. Dept., Ind. Aff., Misc.*, vol. 111, pp. 939-941.

Indians for the surplus lands.[26] The decree of the Court of Claims on January 31, in accordance with the decision of the Supreme Court, paved the way for the continuation of the work of allotment, and on February 15 the Department of the Interior directed that the work, discontinued in 1897, be resumed.[27] In the following month Congress appropriated $20,000 to complete the same, and made provision for the opening of the reservation together with that of the Kiowas, Comanches and Apaches.[28]

The allotting of lands on the Wichita reservation was less satisfactory than on the adjoining reservation to the south. Great effort was made to complete the work before July 1 in order that the surplus lands might be opened at the same time as those of the Kiowa, Comanche and Apache reservation. Allotments were made between the middle of March and July 4. The work was begun in a hurry, was subjected to considerable confusion and was finished in a rush.

On March 14 the Secretary of the Interior approved instructions for the guidance of Andrew J. Perry, William R. Kirkpatrick and Albert R. Museller who had been assigned the duty of making allotments to the Wichitas.[29] Perry had general charge and supervision of the work. The agents were authorized to select lands for orphans; since the ninety day limit for the selection of allotments was considered inoperative, the Indians were to be given "reasonable time" in which to make their selections and the agents were instructed, whenever the work should be sufficiently progressed for them to do so, to report the date before which selections of such as were willing to make them could be completed. Persons who had selected allotments under the supervision of Agents Coleman and Mills might select other lands if they so desired. It was also held that those who wished to retain allotments made by these agents had such rights in the allotments as descends to heirs.[30]

Perry, Kirkpatrick and Museller came to the reservation without much previous knowledge of the business of allotment, and in the beginning Agent Randlett and Inspector Nesler gave them what assistance they could. In accordance with the plan followed by Nesler, the allotting agents instructed the Indians to go upon the lands they desired to select and remain there until the agents visited them. Scarcely was the plan launched when, on March 28, Special Allotting Agent John K. Rankin was instructed to take temporary charge of the work and he instituted a different plan. He required the In-

[26] Hitchcock to Com. Ind. Aff., Jan. 17, 1901, OIA, Special Case 147, 3553—1901.

[27] Hitchcock to Com. Ind. Aff., Feb. 15, 1901, OIA, Special Case 147, 9853—1901.

[28] Acts of March 3, 1901, 31 *Statutes*, 1041; 1094.

[29] The instructions are in OIA, *L. Letter Book* 472, pp. 2-10.

[30] A. C. Tonner to Randlett, May 7, 1901, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 480, p. 424.

dians "to come in" and make application for a survey and an allotment, and few of them were inclined to do so. Some camped for weeks on lands they desired to receive, not knowing of Rankin's instructions.

On April 2 a contract was executed between Acting Secretary Ryan and William F. Evans of Topeka, Kansas, whereby Evans, prior to June 1, was to do such surveying as was necessary in making allotments on the Wichita reservation.[31] On April 11 Agent Rankin wrote: "The work of resurveying the Wichita reservation under the Evans contract, commences today, and we will start an allotting agent behind them tomorrow, and will follow their other parties as fast as they can get them here and to work."[32] The task seemed too great for the time prescribed. On May 3 Rankin reported that " a high pressure plan" would have to be devised to complete the work on time.[33] In accordance with his request he was given general supervision of the work on the following day.[34] A week later he referred to taking "some of the nonsense out of some of the men." On May 14 Acting Commissioner Tonner informed him by telegram that it was not imperative to group families.[35] Although Tonner could ease the task and Rankin could be stern with his men, the weather remained uncontrolled. Rains descended and floods came. On May 21 Rankin reported that it had begun to rain on May 12 and for a week it had rained each day and night, streams had overflowed their banks, so that almost no work was done during the week.

On the same day Assistant Commissioner William A. Richards of the General Land Office, who was then at Anadarko, wrote that the prime cause of delay in the work of allotment on the Wichita reservation was "due to the fact that the force is very badly organized and is practically without a head."[36] He recommended that Rankin be removed and that Nesler be put in full charge. He said that Rankin seemed to be a well disposed man but had not grasped the situation at all. About the time Richards' letter reached Washington, Rankin was ordered to proceed to the Crow reservation on June 1, and Nesler was directed to take full charge of the allotment work on the Wichita reservation at that date and to push the same

---

[31] The contract is in OIA Land. Div., *Misc. Record Book* v, pp. 106-107. In April, Agent Rankin estimated that the Evans people were employing or would employ about 105 men in the execution of the work. The survey was completed by June 1.

[32] Rankin to Com. Ind. Aff., April 11, 1901, OIA, Special Case 147, 19794—1901.

[33] Rankin to Com. Ind. Aff., May 3, 1901, OIA, Special Case 147, 24569—1901.

[34] Tonner to Rankin, May 4, 1901, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 480, p. 291.

[35] The telegram is in OIA, *L. Letter Book* 481, p. 411.

[36] Richards to Act. Sec. Thomas Ryan, May 21, 1901, OIA, Special Case 147, 31122—1901.

to earliest completion.[37] Four hundred and eleven Indians were allotted under Rankin's supervision. On June 3, Rankin wrote to the Commissioner of Indian Affairs that Nesler "with his ample corps of clerks and small army of men" could complete the work in two weeks.[38] On the same day Nesler informed the Commissioner that the work had been "poorly managed."[39]

The matter of arbitrary assignments was kept in mind. On April 27 Agent Perry reported that in his opinion by June 1 allotment to Indians who were willing to make selections could be completed.[40] Three days later Agent Rankin suggested that the date be set at May 16.[41] He observed that by that time ninety days would have elapsed since the order of February 15 directing that work be resumed. But Acting Commissioner Tonner considered June 1 a more desirable date, since Indians should have reasonable time to make selections. And on May 6 Acting Secretary Ryan authorized the assignment of allotments to those who had not voluntarily selected them before June 1.[42]

Agent Perry reported that many of the Wichitas and some of the Caddoes had been counselling much among themselves, and he understood that the decision of many of the full bloods was to entirely ignore the allotting agents and to refuse to take allotments. Agent Rankin stated that there were some Indians among both the Wichitas and Caddoes who for various pretexts refused to take allotments, some because they had been filled by designing persons with the "Old Mexico Craze," others because they claimed that God had not told them to do so, while others were waiting word from a dead father. He said that in the usual but slower way they might be induced to take allotments, but "under conditions governing this allotment, there is neither time or need for waiting." He

---

[37] Ryan to Com. Ind. Aff., May 24, 1901, OIA, Special Case 147, 27731—1901; Tonner to Nesler, May 24, 1901, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 483, p. 94; telegram from Tonner to Nesler, May 27, 1901, *ibid.*, p. 280.

[38] The letter is in OIA, Special Case 147, 30340—1901.

[39] Telegram of June 3, 1901, OIA, Special Case 147, 29409—1901.

[40] Perry to Com. Ind. Aff., April 27, 1901, OIA, Special Case 147, 23161—1901.

[41] Rankin to Com. Ind. Aff., April 30, 1901, OIA, Special Case 147, 23571—1901.

[42] Ryan to Com. Ind. Aff., May 6, 1901, OIA, Special Case 147, 24538—1901.

The Stillwater Gazette on May 2, 1901, stated that the full bloods in contemplation of moving to Mexico had sent a delegation to that country for the purpose of entering into an agreement with the Mexican authorities. Towaconie Jim was quoted as saying to "Chief Hitchcock": "We've always been friend of white man and Great White Father. We helped to fight his wars with white man. We go fight Kiowas, Comanches, Sioux, Apaches for him. We never cause him any trouble. He gave us our land to be ours as long as water runs and grass grows. Now he takes it away from us. He treat us bad. We now go somewhere else. White man can have land. We go down to Mexico and live. There Great White Father can not take our land. We no more fight his wars. We fight him if he comea down there."

proposed to assign allotments, after June 1, to Indians without consulting them at all, while Acting Commissioner Richards and Agent Randlett predicted that this procedure would result in serious trouble.

On May 24 Agent Rankin estimated that one half or more of the Indians were holding out against making selections of land, but that by June 1 they would practically all agree to make selections of land and be allotted.[43] Acting Commissioner Tonner recommended that the Indians be allowed to make selections voluntarily after June 1, but if they failed to do so allotments should be assigned to them.[44] On June 8 Inspector Nesler estimated that arbitrary allotments would be 200 or less. At any rate the Indians in "many cases" declined to take allotments and were assigned lands.[45]

On June 25, Inspector Nesler forwarded his final schedule[46] which was approved by the Department of the Interior on July 2. On the day of approval, Secretary Hitchcock instructed Agent Randlett to have certain persons claiming adoption into the Wichita tribe to make previous selections of land so that if upon due consideration their claims should be recognized, the matter of perfecting their allotments could be immediately consummated by telegram.[47] On the following day a list of 27 adopted members was approved. On July 4 Hitchcock directed Agent Randlett to "make allotments to them at once and as of today and they will be approved as of today. Do everything to complete the business as of this date, and it will be approved as of this date."[48] And the schedule was approved on that day.[49]

One of the persons claiming adoption, and not included among the 27, was Willis C. West, a white man. It appears that he went among the Wichitas in 1882, married Cora Caruth (Ke-a-sun-ni-as), a Wichita on February 16, 1891, and signed the agreement for the

[43] Rankin to Com. Ind. Aff., May 24, 1901, OIA, Special Case 147, 28210—1901. On May 29 the Wichitas held a council on the subject of allotment of lands and payment for the surplus lands. Some of them, including To-wac-o-nie Jim, urged delay since they entertained hopes of making a new agreement with the government. The proceedings of the council, a document of a dozen pages, is in OIA, Special Case 147, 31463—1901. As Agent Randlett said, "nothing important appears therein," except that the document reveals the mental condition of the Indians at the time.

[44] Tonner to Nesler, June 6, 1901, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 485, p. 57.

[45] Randlett to Com. Ind. Aff., Sept. 1, 1901, *Indian Affairs* 1901, Pt. i, p. 320. Randlett said that they appeared to be satisfied with lands assigned to them.

[46] Nesler to Com. Ind. Aff., June 25, 1901, OIA, Special Case 147, 34170—1901.

[47] Tel. of July 2, 1901, OIA, Special Case 147, 35975—1901.

[48] Tel. of July 4, 1901, OIA, *Int. Dept., Ind. Aff., Misc.*, vol. 114, p. 67. The telegram lists the names of the 27 persons. A list of persons who applied for enrollment, including their qualifications, is in Hitchcock to Com. Ind. Aff., July 3, 1901, *ibid*, pp. 33-56. See also Com. W. A. Jones to Sec. Int., Jully 4, 1901, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 490, pp. 90-91.

[49] Hitchcock to Com. Ind. Aff., July 6, 1901, OIA, Special Case 147, 36147—1901.

dissolution of the reservation the same year; that his name first appeared upon the tribal rolls in 1894, where it probably did not belong and where it remained four years; that the strongest defense for his name being on the rolls was a favorable vote of 92 to 24 taken in the Wichita council in March, 1897.[50]

When West sought to have his name restored to the rolls, Acting Commissioner A. C. Tonner reviewed the case at length and concluded: "I do not think that the reasons given—residence with the Indians since 1882 and marriage into the tribe in 1891—in the absence of evidence to show any consideration or services rendered the tribe, are such as should entitle him to receive benefits with the Wichitas."[51] Agent Randlett considered West highly respectable, and recommended approval of his adoption into the tribe. The Wichita council on May 21, 1901, voted 34 to 5 for his adoption. Nevertheless on July 3 Hitchcock gave the following decision: "The wife and children will receive allotments with the Indians, and as applicant does not live with the tribe, and seems well to do, he should take his chances with other outsiders when the lands are opened to homestead entry, and the application of Willis C. West for enrollment by adoption with the Wichita tribe is denied."[52]

Thus the Secretary of the Interior reached and announced a decision that West was not a member of the tribe, and thereupon denied his application for an allotment. The Secretary raised no question of law, but simply stood on his authority, and put forward his decision as final.[53] West carried the case to the Supreme Court of the United States in an unsuccessful effort to secure the issue of a mandamus requiring the Secretary to approve the allotment selected. Concerning his decision the Secretary did not disclose to the court any statement of the reasons purporting to be exhaustive and complete; and the court held that it could not make an inquisition into his mental processes to see whether the reasons were correct.[54]

---

[50] Council Proceedings, March 23 and 24, 1897, *S. Documents*, 53 Cong. 1 sess., iv (3561), no. 53, p. 12.

[51] Tonner to Sec. Int., April 18, 1901, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 477, pp. 415-424. See also Com. Browning to Sec. Int., June 7, 1895, *ibid.*, vol. 307, pp. 372-381.

[52] Hitchcock to Com. Ind. Aff., July 3, 1901, OIA, *Int. Dept., Ind. Aff., Misc.*, vol. 114, pp. 52-53.

The Stillwater Gazette, August 8, 1901, stated that 25 persons who claimed to be members of the Caddo tribe and "who were rejected allotments," in Wichita country, had brought suit against the United States government asking to be allotted. It stated that the said persons had sued for $50,000 damages for having been ejected from the tribe; and had chosen some excellent portions of the Wichita lands and asked that same be given to them as their property.

[53] Hitchcock's statement or, "Return to Rule to Show Cause," is in Justice Dept., *Records and Briefs, Oct. Term* 1906, no. 194. This transcript of record includes important documents on the West case.

[54] West v. Hitchcock, 205 U. S. 80 (1907).

Speaking for the court, Justice Holmes said: "The approval of the Secretary required by the agreement must include as one of its elements the recognition of the applicant's right. If a mere outsider were to make a claim, it would have to be rejected by someone, and the Secretary is the natural if not the only person to do it. No list or authentic determination of the parties entitled is referred to by the agreement, so as to narrow the Secretary's duty to identification or questions of descent in case of subsequent death. The right is conferred upon the members of the bands, but the ascertainment of membership is left wholly at large. No criteria of adoption are stated. The Secretary must have authority to decide on membership in a doubtful case, and if he has it in any case he has it in all. Furthermore, as his decision is not a matter of any particular form, his answer saying that he has decided the case is enough. . . . We doubt if Congress meant to open an appeal to the courts in all cases where an applicant is dissatisfied. Of course the promise of the United States that there shall be allotted one hundred and sixty acres to each member of the Wichita band may be said to confer an absolute right upon every actual member of the band. But someone must decide who the members are. We already have expressed the opinion that the primary decision must come from the Secretary. There is no indication of an intent to let applicants go farther."

On July 4 President McKinley issued a proclamation opening the Wichita reservation and that of the Kiowas, Comanches and Apaches to settlement on August 6. During the year the Secretary approved 965 allotments on the Wichita reservation.[55] Looking over the matter several years later, the Office of Indian Affairs stated that on the reservation 152,714 acres were allotted to 957 Indians, and 586,468 acres were opened to white settlement. Lands reserved for agency, school, religious and other purposes amounted to 4,151 acres.[56]

On the issuance of the decree by the Court of Claims on January 31, 1901, Andrew A. Lipscomb, attorney for the Wichitas, attempted to secure prompt payment for the lands to be used for educational and building purposes.[57] Due to the uncertain area of the indemnity school lands that might be selected on the reservation, the amount due the Indians was indefinite but the Commissioner of Indian Affairs and the Secretary of the Treasury recommended that Congress appropriate $102,673.51 of which only the necessary part

---

[55] Report Sec. Int., 1901, *H. Documents*, 57 Cong. 1 sess., xxii (4289), p. xxiv, *Ind. Aff.*, 1908, p. 161. The schedules of allotments for the Wichitas are in the Office of Indian Affairs.

[56] *Ind. Aff.*, 1913, vol. ii, 84.

[57] Lipscomb to Sec. Int., Feb. 1, 1901, *S. Documents*, 56 Cong. 2 sess., xiv(4042), no. 191, pp. 5-6.

should be expended.[58] But Congress took no action on the matter until after the reservation was opened to white settlement.

By act of May 27, 1902, Congress appropriated the sum of $43,332.93, or so much thereof as might be necessary, for payment to the attorneys for the Wichitas under the contract of May, 1895.[59] The attorneys were paid during the fiscal year, 1902. L. J. Gage, Secretary of the Treasury, had brought to the attention of Congress in a definite manner the matter of payment for lands used for educational purposes and public buildings.[60] The ninety-eighth meridian, forming the eastern boundary of the reservation, had been reestablished by survey approved on July 24, 1901. The sum necessary to pay the price named in the decree of the Court of Claims for the school lands and lands for public buildings was $99,514.56, and the area of the land was 79,611.65 acres. This was at the rate of $1.25 an acre—the price finally paid to the Wichitas for their surplus lands. The sum of $99,514.56 was appropriated by act of Congress on July 1, 1902.[61] In accordance with a further provision of the act, and the decision of the Secretary of the Interior, $15,000 of the sum appropriated was paid to the administrator of the estate of Luther H. Pike for services rendered as a delegate of the Wichitas.[62]

The Court of Claims entered judgment for $675,371.91 in favor of the Wichitas and affiliated bands for the surplus lands in their reservation, which was paid.[63] The first money accruing to the Wichitas under the judgment was $160,874.44. Of this amount $43,332.93 was used to reimburse the United States for money paid the attorneys for legal services under the contract of May, 1895. The Wichitas were paid for the surplus lands more than fifty cents an acre first offered by the Cherokee Commission because their leaders had held out for a higher price during the negotiations with the Commission in 1891 and for the right to employ legal counsel.

---

[58] *Jones* to Sec. Int., Feb. 11, 1901, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 468, p. 317; L. J. Gage to the President of the Senate, Feb. 25, 1901, *S. Documents, loc. cit.*, pp. 1-2. The Area was estimated at 82,138.81 acres.

[59] 32 *Statutes*, 267.

[60] Gage to Speaker of House of Representatives, Jan. 7, 1902, *H. Documents*, 57 Cong. 1 sess., lxx(4337), no. 203.

[61] 32 *Statutes*, Pt. i, 583.

[62] The collection and disbursement of monies under the agreement of June 4, 1891, are set forth in *Gen. Accounting Office Report, In Re: Petition of the Wichitas and Affiliated Bands of Indians and the Intervening Petition of the Caddo Band of Indians*, Ct. Cls., No. E. 542, pp. 89-114. A copy is in the National Archives. See also legal briefs, Ct. Cls., *Printed Records*, vol. 757, No. E. 542. In regard to the services rendered by Pike, see Com. Browning to Sec. Int., Feb. 19, 1897, OIA, *L. Letter Book* 348, pp. 414-417.

[63] Wichita Indians et al. *v.* United States, 89 Ct. Cls. 418 (1939).

For good or ill, the dissolution of the Wichita reservation into fragments of about 160 acres was inevitable near the close of the nineteenth century.[64] The Wichitas could do little more than contend for the principle of holding their lands in common, a principle unpopular among most white men and set forth awkwardly in a tongue foreign to the Indians.

[64] "Federal real estate comprises one-fifth of the land area of the United States —equal in extent to 21 eastern States," said a joint committee of Congress in 1943. See, "Federal Ownership of Real Estate," 78 Cong. 1 sess., Sen. Doc. no. 130.

Parts I and II of "Dissolution of the Wichita Reservation" by Dr. Berlin B. Chapman, appearing in *The Chronicles* beginning with the summer number for 1944, have been adapted for publication in this quarterly magazine from the original manuscript submitted by the author to the Oklahoma Historical Society.—M.H.W.

RURAL SCHOOL HOUSES IN EARLY OKLAHOMA

By F. A. Balyeat

Many pioneer farmers in both Oklahoma and Indian Territories first lived in make-shift dwellings. They planned to improve and enlarge these as soon as possible or else replace them with better structures. In most districts the first school houses were like the farm homes, —small, temporary, and in most respects inadequate.

The size of the district and the location of the school house varied greatly. In Indian Territory the district grew up around a settlement, the size of which was changed from time to time, a creek or river or, later, a railroad or some irregular line marking the boundaries of the district. Sparsely settled areas often needed large districts in order to justify a school. In Oklahoma Territory the original plan was the township system with four districts, each three miles square. The township system never really functioned, the three-mile-square district plan being the approximate pattern in most regions.

At first there was no public money provided, or at least not yet available, to purchase a site or erect and equip a building. Prior to 1907, on the Indian Territory side, most schools began with the needs and desires of one or more public-spirited families with children of their own whose education was neglected. Sometimes the school began with one family, larger or more ambitious than the others, who would erect a small school house on their farm, often in their yard. This was primarily for their children but was shared with others. A very common means of beginning would be a public meeting called by a small group of interested parents. Then and there plans would be discussed for organizing and equipping a school. Teacher's salary and cost of erecting and equipping the building would be raised by the parents concerned. Often this was donated. Sometimes it was prorated in proportion to the children sent. Supplementary income often came from benefit programs, such as box suppers or other entertainment. There was no legal provision for raising or handling these monies, each community trusting its leaders, and rarely disappointed in their confidence.

In Oklahoma Territory it was different. From the beginning, as each of the several areas was opened to settlement, there was some legal provision for financing schools. But it took time for the tax money to accrue. And even then the raising of bond money to provide school houses was a slow process. So it was often a few years before there was a building and site provided by public money. In

the meantime the interested patrons temporarily provided varied and meager school houses.

As suggested above, the location of the building was often determined by the convenience of the majority of the children concerned. Often, though, the most aggressive or influential parents maneuvered to locate it to favor their interests. Frequently the land was not given by the owner, but merely lent until a site was regularly purchased.

Sometimes a building already available determined the site. The author attended a school in a Lincoln County district where the first three houses used were not on publicly owned land. The first was in a small "box" house, made of native lumber, and used by the owner as a dwelling during the six months that she must live there before "proving up" and returning to her home in Kansas. This was far to one side of the district, but the only house available the first year. The next year another pioneer, a bachelor, vacated his residence in the same way, making available a school house near the center of the district. The third year the patrons donated locally available building material and the labor and a few dollars needed to erect a school house. This was on lent land, and was used nearly four years. In some districts an abandoned store building, restaurant, or even barn or hay-barn was used until a more suitable structure could be provided.

There are numerous cases on record of a school's being held in part of a farm residence, the father, or more likely the mother, being the teacher. Rarely, though, was one room of such a house set aside for school purposes. More often the furniture of one room was pushed aside during the day and then replaced at night for home uses. In some cases the teacher lived in a loft over the school room. Of course, these were the smaller schools, often the brief beginnings of schools that later had more suitable buildings and facilities provided.

The materials used in constructing and equipping the school houses varied with the regions and their locally available supplies. In the prairie areas it was not uncommon to use a tent while a building was under way. Numerous are the reported complaints of the trouble that the teacher had to keep the tent in place or in shape because of the high winds. In timbered regions brush arbors were sometimes used in spring, summer, or early fall. These provided shade and reasonable protection from rain. Many Sunday Schools were held under brush arbors and it was the natural thing to use these as make-shifts for school buildings.

One Indian Territory community was fortunate in having a wide rock ledge beneath which a small group of children and their

SOD SCHOOL HOUSE—Early Day School, Western Oklahoma

teacher were protected from sun and rain. As in the case of the arbors, ventilation was not a problem.

In a few districts rock was used in building the school houses, especially when it was near the surface and in such formations as would require very little quarrying and dressing. For such buildings, labor was about the only cost and this was donated.

There were literally hundreds of Oklahoma Territory pioneer schools held in the dugouts, the sod-house (soddies), or a combination of the two types. Many prairie families lived in such structures. Some such houses were dug out of a creek bank but most were on level land and at a place convenient to a sufficient number of the children to support a school financially. In the largest districts, the more sparsely settled ones, fathers drew furrows from home to school to enable the children to find their way to school and back in blizzards and blinding snow storms. Some of these children reported annoyance from their coyote chaperons.

A real dugout was what is ordinarily called a cave, so common in the western part of Oklahoma where protection is needed from tornados. Such an excavation was usually covered over with a roof made of poles, brush, straw, and dirt. This provided protection from all sorts of weather until horses or cattle walked over the roof and damaged it. Such a place called for very little building materials that were not locally obtainable or for labor that the farmers could not donate. Some had roofs sufficiently steep and high that a window was possible in the gable opposite the door end, or even over the door.

The door to such a place was usually at the bottom of steps, probably dirt steps, or with thin sheet rocks set into the dirt. Native boards or scraps from shipping boxes made a suitable door which hung unsqueakingly on leather hinges, cut from some farmer's boot. The latch, likewise, was improvised from wood and leather, under the magic of a jack-knife. Hardware costs were kept low.

Like many of the prairie residences, most of the school houses in those regions were wholly or partly above ground, with the walls made of sods. Ground that was mowed or grazed close was so full of grass roots that it held together strongly. A farmer would bring his sod plow and "break" a small patch near the school house site. With spade or ax these long sods were cut in portable lengths, carried or carted by the men, and laid up in walls, rather even and plumb.

These were roofed over much as were the dugouts. A crude beam, often salvaged from somewhere, made a good plate for topping the sod wall and providing a base for such crude rafters as could be had. Again, poles, brush, hay, and dirt made the roof. Window frames were easily placed in these sod walls and closed with

whatever materials were then available, awaiting the time when there would be a window with glass panes.

Walls and floors of these sod school houses were usually of dirt. Sometimes cheese cloth or burlap, if available, made the walls more sightly and useful. Such material, when tacked under the rafters, helped a little to catch the droppings of earth and prevent their falling down on the pupils. Some of the floors, especially in the dugouts, were at levels where clay could be smoothed and hardened into a pretty good surface. Sometimes clay was brought in for this purpose. Often this was covered, but usually not. Dust from the floor was a problem except in rainy weather when inevitable roof leaks turned the dust to little mud puddles scattered here and there over the room.

Later buildings that were framed and ceiled had their problems from wood peckers which drilled their way through the outer wall boards, went inside to some other location inaccessible to teacher and pupils, and then started to drill their way through ceiling boards to educational opportunity within. They preferred to do this trip-hammer drilling during school hours, to the annoyance of the teacher and the amusement of the pupils. The dirt houses had their interruptions from other forms of animal life. Spiders, tarantulas, centipedes, and even an occasional snake, chose these soddies or dugouts for their comfortable abodes. The stings of these were painful, sometimes poisonous, and caused teachers and parents no little concern.

Such dirt buildings were reasonably cool in summer and were warmer in winter than most buildings, but some sort of supplementary heat was essential. Fireplaces were not very practical or common. A box stove would be provided by the patrons, but fuel was a troublesome item to secure. After corn crops were grown the cobs made fairly good fuel, but needed to be supplemented. Sometimes coal or wood could be hauled, as was done for the prairie farm homes. More often than is usually known, the very early schools burned cattle- and buffalo chips, gathered by the boys from the regions near by.

Most of the Indian Territory and a minor part of Oklahoma Territory had sufficient timber, often of a poor grade, to make log houses or else frame buildings built of lumber locally obtained and sawed at a mill nearby. Like most of the farm homes, the majority of the log houses were made of logs laid horizontally, with notched corners that made the building firm. Height of trees that were obtainable in a region often determined the size and shape of a building. Sometimes the bark was peeled from these logs; often it was left on. This took less time and usually indicated what was meant for a temporary building, but often used much longer than was intended.

Hewed log school houses were fairly common. Dressing the upper and lower surfaces made a better fitting and warmer wall. Dressing the inner surface made more sightly and convenient school room walls. But to hew the outer wall meant that the pioneers were taking more interest in their schools. Local pride often demanded a hewed log building. The broad-ax was not uncommonly owned by these farmers and made possible these hewed log buildings.

Such logs, at best, left cracks between them that had to be "chinked" and "daubed" with whatever materials were available. Split sticks were sized and shaped to meet the need and driven into cracks between the logs so as to fill most of the apertures. If lime and sand were available real mortar was used to daub the cracks, both inside and out, and made a fairly smooth and presentable surface. Lacking these, mud from the most usable, locally obtained dirt was used. One Love County school house was air-conditioned in summer by removing the chinking and daubing. In the fall these were replaced and the house kept warm in winter.

The third term that the author attended in Lincoln County was in a stockade, sometimes called "picket", type of building. Smaller and shorter logs could be used because they were stood on end, toe-nailed to beams that made the sills of the house. Again, the extent of hewing varied. Almost any size or shape house could be had with this plan. This building was daubed with lime-made mortar that would have stayed in almost indefinitely had it not been picked out by the boys. The outside, when picked off, made excellent ammunition for throwing at rabbits and at other boys; the inside, for flipping across the room during school, the favorite target being the teacher's derby that hung on the front wall.

Some of the log houses had dirt floors, sometimes pine hauled long distances, but more often native lumber, locally sawed. This was not smoothed and left large cracks down which slate pencils had a way of getting lost, and through which notes could be safely stuffed. After one of these buildings had been used four terms the floor was taken up and replaced. The author, along with some other boys, found much interesting school "history" in the notes thus hidden. Such floors had many splinters. Barefoot children attended summer school and the teacher not infrequently had to stop a recitation to pick a splinter from a dirty-footed lad who came hopping to the front of the room for first aid. Some floors were made of puncheon.

Most of the roofs of log and frame houses were shingled; some were made of long boards with narrow "bats" to cover the cracks. Some of these native boards warped badly, leaving uncurably leaky roofs. Often the shingles were clap boards, "rived" from local timber. Oak was the wood most commonly used for these. The fro, a

large knife set at right angles to the handle and driven through the block with a mallet, was the tool used for making such boards. Native lumber was used for the sheathing. These clap boards made warm roofs, but almost invariably leaked. Seldom were these houses ceiled overhead. Poles were often used to help make the building steady and to be used as joists for ceiling boards, if and when they became available or the farmer patrons got around to putting them on.

Both dirt houses and log houses were erected wholly by donated labor. Their construction was a social event of no little importance. At an open season when the farm work best permitted, a few days in succession would be "taken off" for building the new school house, the number of days depending on the size and nature of the house and the number of interested families. The men would plow, cut, and carry the sods or cut, haul, and prepare the logs. Laying them up would be left to a few with most experience in building. Likewise would follow floor, roof, windows, and doors.

The women served the meals those days, each preparing food at home and warming it up on the grounds while the coffee was prepared. With such work the community spirit and neighborhood ties grew. Pioneers were inescapably dependent on each other for many materials and services. These social contacts, added to the community spending, and planning and sacrificing, made real communities of these settlements. The school house became the center of this local unit.

And such buildings were much more than school houses. In them union Sunday Schools were organized. Preaching, when talent could be had, was at this center. "Protacted meetin's" were held there or in a brush arbor near by, if in summer. The nearest creek or pond provided baptismal facilities. Box suppers and pie suppers were common, the receipts generally used to provide needed school supplies and equipment. Oil lamps, hung against the walls in reflector brackets, were thus bought for night gatherings. Curtains were made for the front of the room to care for the dramatic numbers and for the school programs. Sometimes library books, maps, and globes could be secured with the supper receipts long before tax money was available for them. The literary society was a very common social and educational event. Readings, dramatics, orations, music, debates, jig dancing, gossipy "papers", and similar items provided the opportunities for training teachers, preachers, lawyers, and politicians before enough formal education was provided. The Grange often met there, as did the Anti-Horse-Thief Association. These two organizations were not so popular with teachers because of the condition of the stove and floor area around it when school needed the house the next morning, after a dozen or so active but in-expert tobacco spitters had sat around the stove the night before.

Few school houses had wells. A spring or creek nearby or a farmer's well was the source of water supply. The larger boys, by two's, would get permission to carry the water. A gourd or tin dipper stayed in the bucket and was used by all drinkers. On hot days the bucket was passed up and down the aisles during school, pupils admonished to take small amounts so that when thirst was quenched less would need to be put back in the bucket. Pupils who became thirsty between passings and recesses held up one finger and got permission to visit the water bucket.

Sometimes two fingers were raised, seeking permission to "speak" to another pupil, or three fingers, asking to go to the teacher's desk to have a word pronounced. Four fingers meant permission to be "excused" from the room, the boys going over the hill in one direction from the school house and the girls in the other. In a few years the more progressive districts built outhouses.

Manufactured blackboards were uncommon for several years. Three twelve-inch smooth pine boards that matched fairly well made a pretty good writing surface, when coated with an improvised paint, usually made of linseed oil and lamp black. This got shiny very quickly and needed repair much oftener than occurred. Discarded socks or old coat sleeves made good erasers. Sometimes a paint-coated cloth was nailed to a ceiled wall or board background and used for a blackboard. Crayon was rarely wasted.

Penmanship copies and other written assignments were put on the board by the teacher for the pupils to do on their slates. Tablets were few and expensive. Slates were as everlasting as they were dirty and squeaky, but they were convenient, especially the double slates. Compositions, problems, sentences, and maps could be carefully prepared and folded inside until read by the teacher. Fastidious girls brought little bottles of soapsuds and little rags for cleaning their slates. Boys were more ingenious. They would spit on the slate surface, rub it clean with palms, and then dry with sleeves. Slate pencils, wrapped with red and white striped paper, made good Christmas gifts.

But school houses needed seats and desks for teacher and pupils, as well as longer benches at the front of the room for classes to use in turn while other classes prepared their lessons. "Class excused" was the signal for one group to return to seats to study and immediately "B-Geography, turn, rise, pass" meant that the next group was ready for its ten or twelve minute recitation. The heavy shoes, and especially the boots, caused much confusion during this exchange of classes.

Few pioneer schools purchased either desk or chair for the teacher. If living in the district she, or more probably he, brought a chair from home. If the teacher could not provide it some patron

gave or loaned a chair. Sometimes a crude table was provided in the same way, rarely with drawer or other storage space. Often a box was used for a desk, or even a block of a log, supported by three or four wooden legs set in augur holes. Sometimes the teacher's chair was of this home-made type.

Pupils' seats and desks were a bigger problem for all concerned. At least one case is reported of a prairie district which began school with each pupil sitting on a bale of hay with two bales in front of him for a desk. Very common was the use of native lumber boards nailed to cross timbers or to blocks which served as legs. Books and slate were laid on the seat beside the pupil or on the floor beneath. The pupil's knees served as his desk. Sometimes a table was provided for the pupils to stand at and do their more important written work, patiently waiting their turns for such standing space.

In timbered regions split or hewed logs made the deskless seats for the pupils. Augur holes bored partly through this slab made good places to insert the pole legs. These seats were as substantial as they were uncomfortable. As in the case of the board seats, the seat or the floor was used for a book depository. Most pupils carried all their books back and forth each day in sacks suspended from the shoulder. Teachers in these schools were discreetly silent about proper posture and rounded shoulders.

Some more enterprising or able parents made for their own children seats with backs. No desks, though, in the very early days. The author attended a rural school in Logan County where the majority sat on the district-provided board benches. The children, a small majority, whose parents made benches for them with backs, were considered rather aristocratic and either envied or teased by the other pupils. That was about the only class distinction, for nearly all pioneers were "broke" when they reached Oklahoma and stayed that way through the difficult 'nineties.

For a good many years the school bell was not heard in most districts. To "call school" the teacher might "ring" the fire shovel with the poker or rap with a big barlow knife on the door. A few teachers had cow horns properly cut and polished and they learned to blow them to call the pupils to "books."

And those books! Parents sent whatever texts they or their older children had used "back in the States." Nothing could be done but to use them, varied as they were. Gradually, though, Ray's arithmetic, McGuffey's readers and spellers. Barnes' histories and geographies, and Steele's physiology became fairly uniform. No library or other supplementary materials were known for several years, and then meager and highly prized. Books loaned by the

rare and small home libraries sometimes enriched the school's study materials.

Out of these meager facilities came little book learning, as such, especially with the three month terms, and so poorly attended. But much good and greatly needed education did result. These meager opportunities were really more appreciated by most parents and children than when school facilities grew better and more common. Inventiveness and ingenuity often result from lack of what is needed or wanted. Parents and pupils devised and improvised in ways that developed abilities and skills which the pioneer needed. Considering the shortage of material facilities, the short terms taught by teachers with so little training, and drawing twenty to thirty dollars a month (minus the usual discount for delayed tax payments) —these meager provisions really brought big and valuable results. The school was a most important part of pioneer life.

CHEROKEE OCCUPANCE IN THE OKLAHOMA OZARKS AND PRAIRIE PLAINS

By Leslie Hewes

It is well known that the natural character of a region has an important bearing on the human development taking place in it. However, the appraisal of the worth of a land depends not only on the land, but also on the people. The opinion held of a land is, accordingly, an expression of individual and group culture. The regional evaluation commonly has to be revised with the passing of time. Such changes in appraisal affect the development of the region and in turn are affected by such development.

The process of taking over and living in an area, together with the modifications in the former landscape resulting, has been called *occupance*. In order to understand current occupance forms, including that very objective expression of occupance, the landscape, the geographer must make use of historical materials. The man-land relationships at a given time in a given area commonly depend on what has been done in the area in the past.[1] Direct relict cultural forms, such as habitations, land rights, and land use, may through historical lag outlive their reason for being. Also important is the conditioning of future occupance modes, as by the establishment of a particular group of people, the introduction of certain modes of life, and by the enhancing of regional resource values or their reduction. A series of man-land relations, considered in order of time has been called *sequent occupance*.[2] Sequent occupance is thus a phase of historical geography.

FIGURE 1. The Cherokee Nation, showing modern counties and major physical divisions. (By courtesy of *Economic Geography*)

It is the purpose of this paper to compare and contrast the sequent occupance of the two unlike "halves" of the Cherokee Nation, in what is now northeastern Oklahoma, divided, approximately, by the Grand (or Neosho) and Arkansas rivers (Fig. 1). To the east is the Ozark region[3]; to the west are the Prairie Plains. The former

[1] Carl O. Sauer, "Foreword to Historical Geography", *The Annals of the Association of American Geographers*, XXXI (1941, pp. 1-24.

[2] Derwent Whittlesey, "Sequent Occupance", *Ibid.*, XIX (1929), pp. 162-165; Richard Elwood Dodge, "The Interpretation of Sequent Occupance," *Ibid.*, XXVIII (1938), pp. 233-237.

[3] Leslie Hewes, "The Oklahoma Ozarks as the Land of the Cherokees," *The Geographical Review*, XXXII (1942), pp. 269-281, contains a summary of Cherokee occupance in the eastern half, with but little concern with inter-regional contrasts.

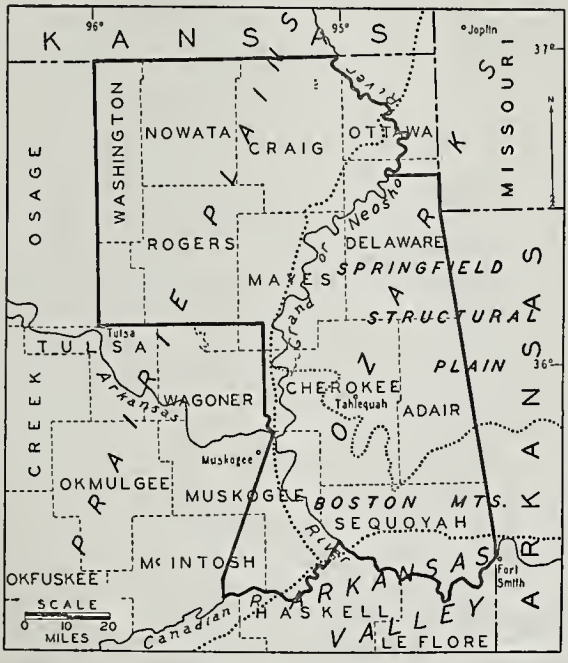


Figure 1. The Cherokee Nation, showing modern counties and major physical divisions. (By courtesy of *Economic Geography*)

was chiefly wooded; the latter was covered in the main by tall grass. As divided by the rivers the regional areas were, respectively, about 3,100 and 3,700 square miles. Basic in the study is the revised evaluation of regional opportunities and limitations made, perhaps unconsciously, by the inhabitants. Here, interest is centered on the changing appraisals, and the occupance forms resulting, made by the Cherokees themselves and others in the period of Cherokee control.

THE PIONEER APPRAISAL

The new homeland to which the Cherokees came, chiefly between 1818 and 1839, was considered large and accessible, with varied and abundant resources. Such was the opinion of government officials, of advocates of removal, and of disinterested observers, alike.

Generally speaking the country to the east of the Grand River (and of the Arkansas to the south of the Grand confluence), here called Cherokee Ozarks, was preferred by the early Cherokees. It had more varied and readily usuable resources than the extensive prairies to the west. Moreover, the eastern, wooded region had many resemblances to the old homeland about the southern Appalachians. Common features included a climate with hot summers and cool winters, extensive woods open enough to permit the growth of grass, many sources of water in springs and streams, and small bodies of fertile soil in rough or stony surroundings. In addition, the eastern portion of the new homeland had other advantages, including abundant game, salt springs, and the Arkansas River waterway.

Although some of the earliest settlement was made on accessible valley lands of the Arkansas and its tributaries, the headwaters of tributaries on the limestone upland, near the Arkansas border, were shortly more esteemed. Delaware, Going Snake, and Flint districts (or civil divisions), all located there, were long the most populous portions of the Cherokee Ozarks, and, accordingly, of the entire Cherokee Nation. The many dependable springs in the limestone area help to explain this preference. At the outset, it seems reasonable to assume, Cherokees making the difficult overland trip of the Trail of Tears, tended to stop just over the Arkansas line. Later, nearness to the boundary continued to be an advantage, probably because of the superior trade centers and of the skill of craftsmen of the comparatively populous Arkansas communities.

The western prairies were left in the main unsettled until after the Civil War. In the absence of census records, such data as church membership and distribution of public schools may be taken to indicate distribution of population. The small number of members in the Southern Methodist missions, or circuits, to the west is probably representative of the meagre population. In 1862, for example, 74 members were reported for the Canadian circuit and 34 for the Big Bend and Verdigris circuit in a total of 1,885,[4] with the western area, thus having less than 6 percent of the total membership. In 1858 of the 21 public schools in the Nation[5] only two, (Mount Clere-mont, near the present Claremore, and Canadian River) could be identified as western. Thus it would appear that shortly before the Civil War the Cherokee Ozarks still had a density of population more than ten times as great as that of the Prairie Plains.

Preference for wooded lands by early pioneer groups, shown for the Cherokee Ozarks, was general among whites elsewhere, as in the Ohio Valley. It can be presumed that the greater difficulty of obtaining wood and water, the lack of suitable plows for breaking prairie sod, the greater distance from navigable waters, and, probably, conservatism operated to delay prairie settlement by both Indians and whites.

REVISED APPRAISAL

The first unfavorable appraisal of the Cherokee Ozarks included in an annual report of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs seems to have been that of 1869.[6] At about the same time inter-regional advantages and disadvantages were being re-appraised by many residents of the Cherokee Nation. The eastern lands were by many no

[4] "Report of Commissioner of Indian Affairs," *Report Department of Interior*, 1852, p. 403.

[5] *Rept. Com. Ind. Affairs*, 1858, p. 142.

[6] Hon. Vincent Colyer, U. S. Special Indian Commissioner, *Ibid.*, 1869, p. 73.

longer considered superior, nor even equal, to those of the west.[7] The most significant expression of re-appraisal was the movement of population into the western region, here called Cherokee Prairies, or Prairie Plains.

For some years after the Civil War, it appears, only small parts of the western prairies were desirable for settlement. In 1872, Acting Chief William P. Ross spoke of much of the western prairie as "too remote from timber and water to make it useful to the Indians for agricultural purposes."[8] The following interesting statement was made by a traveler who passed through the prairie region in the same year: "This is the most windy part of the West I have yet visited, and I suppose it is for that reason, I always find the Indians living in the timber along the creeks."[9] Early settlement in the Cherokee Prairies was selective as it had been in the Cherokee Ozarks. Wood and water continued to be vital considerations as they had been in the older region. In these respects Cherokee settlement was like contemporary white settlement in Mid-western prairie regions, —e.g., Iowa.

Soon, however, the use of prairie plows, well-drilling machinery,[10] and of barbed wire fences aided in the expansion of settlement to the extensive grassy interfluves, resulting in a more complete occupation of the land than in the older eastern area. Of these technological improvements, barbed wire was probably most important because of the emphasis on rapid fencing in of large fields, especially of pasture. The use of wire fence of any kind was illegal from 1882 to 1892,[11] although some use was made of it.[12] The existence of the law indicates some use of wire by 1882. By 1892 barbed wire may well have been cheap enough for general use since shortly thereafter it was reported that wire enough for a two-strand fence of 40 rods sold at $2.25 to $2.75 at any town in the Nation.[13] In addition, the western region had rail service a number of years before the eastern.

---

[7] John B. Jones, U. S. Agent for the Cherokees, *Ibid.*, 1871, p. 564; J. H. Moore, *The Political Condition of the Indians and the Resources of the Indian Territory* (St. Louis: Southwestern Book & Publ. Co., 1874) p. 47.

[8] Mrs. Wm. P. Ross, *The Life and Times of Hon. William P. Ross of the Cherokee Nation* (Fort Smith: Weldon & Williams, printers, 1893), p. 47.

[9] J. H. Beadle, *The Undeveloped West, or Five Years in the Territories, Philadelphia and Chicago: National Publishing Company*, 1873, p. 355.

[10] Drilling was not in all cases necessary to find water, even on the interfluves. Even today about one-half the wells in use were dug, rather than drilled. In some localities, however, adequate water supplies are to be had only at depths too great to encourage digging.

[11] *Constitution and Laws of the Cherokee Nation*, Published by an act of the National Council, 1892 (Parsons, Kansas: The Foley R'y Printing Co., 1893) Ch. 12, Art. 22, Sec. 705.

[12] *Rept. Com. Ind. Affairs*, 1886, p. 148.

[13] Charles F. Meserve, the *Dawes Commission, and the Five Civilized Tribes* (Philadelphia: Office of Indian Rights Association, 1896), p. 33 citing the *Report of the Board of Indian Appraisers.*

Statistical evidence of the increasing importance of the Prairie Plains during the later decades of Cherokee authority is plain, although not precise (because census data were reported by districts, one of the more important of which, Delaware, was rather evenly divided between the two regions.) As already estimated, hardly one-tenth of the population of the Nation lived in the western (somewhat larger) half at the time of the Civil War. By 1880, the fraction had risen to one-third,[14] and by 1890 to fully one-half[15] despite large increases in the eastern region, whose chief cause was the immigration of non-citizen whites. By 1880, it is indicated that roughly one-third of the cultivated land, one-half of the cattle, and two-fifths of the hogs of the Nation were to be found west of the rivers. The United States Geological Survey Township Plats, based on detailed observations of the United States surveyors, who were in the region in 1896 and 1897, show a far more complete enclosure of the land for pasture, hay, and cultivated crop land than in the Ozarkian portion. This condition continues to the present.

The Prairie Plains served as an overflow area for the older eastern region. The destruction of improvements during the Civil War, animosities engendered during the conflict, and the freeing of the slaves were among the causes for early migration westward. The various citizen population groups took part in the movement although the number of full-bloods involved was small. The number of mixed bloods moving was large. The census of 1880 showed nearly one-half of the Nation's total of about 3,000 Negroes (some of whom were not citizens) as west of the Grand. By 1896, over one-half of the white citizen population lived in the western region.[16]

A large number of the settlers of the western prairies came from outside the Cherokee Nation. By 1880, new groups were introduced in number. These included Delaware and Shawnee Indian groups from Kansas, as the result of agreements made in 1867 and 1869, respectively, whereby 986 Delawares and 770 Shawnees were made citizens of the Cherokee Nation;[17] and over 2,000 non-citizen whites (or nearly one-fourth of the regional population), some of whom may have come from the older region. By 1890 the non-citizen population, chiefly white, constituted a large majority in each of the

[14] *Summary of the Census of the Cherokee Nation,* 1880 (Washington, Gibson Brothers), p. 14.

[15] "The Five Civilized Tribes in Indian Territory," *Extra Census Bulletin* (Washington, 1894), p. 4.

[16] Cherokee Census of 1896, 2 vols.

[17] Charles C. Royce, "The Cherokee Nation of Indians . . .", *Fifth Annual Report of the Bureau of American Ethnology,* 1883-4 (Washington, 1887), p. 357.

According to the Cherokee censuses of 1880 and 1896, practicallly all of both groups lived in Cooweescowee (entirely west of the Grand) and Delaware (partly west of the Grand) districts. At allotment not one of the original Delaware group took an allotment east of the river. Shawnee allotments are indistinguishable on the allotment maps.

mainly or entirely western districts, whereas in only one of the strictly eastern districts (Sequoyah, in the lower Arkansas Valley) was the citizen population outnumbered.

The sources of the non-citizen whites are somewhat uncertain. However, Agent Owen's comparison of Vinita to a Missouri town[18] may bear on the point. Two pre-allotment biographies[19] together list about the same number of men from Arkansas, Texas, and Missouri, the leading states of origin, and show about equal numbers from the Upper South, Deep South, and Mid-West.

It is clear that the western prairie region was never as truly Cherokee Indian country as the area to the east. Prior to 1890, perhaps by 1880, Cherokees by blood were outnumbered by other groups. The failure of the Cherokee census to distinguish degree of blood prevents an accurate statement of how many of the full-blood (or nearly full-blood) group lived in the area, but all sources indicate that the number was small. For example, United States surveyors in 1896-1897 commented on the composition of the population in 22 of the congressional townships,[20] which comments summarized show: whites, mentioned in 19, formed majority in 10, intermarried whites specifically mentioned in one; Negroes, mentioned in 7, majority in 4; Indians mentioned in 6, majority in 0, full-bloods specifically mentioned in 0, fourth-bloods in 2. The above record is, of course, incomplete and the distinction between whites and mixed blood Cherokees, it can be presumed, was not always obvious.

The higher evaluation of the western lands at the time of allotment is apparent in the values put on the lands of the Cherokee Nation for the purpose of the equitable division of the land. The classification (and incidental evaluation) of land was by forty acre tracts, but appraised value totals are available by congressional townships.[21] For the land west of the rivers, the average value was $3.70 an acre; for that to the east, it was $2.07 per acre. So consistently was the western land given higher appraisals than the eastern that only 2 complete or almost complete western townships had land values averaging below the average of the Nation and only 6 complete or nearly complete eastern townships had averages above the national figure ($2.96 per acre).[22] "Good" land in the west was general; in the

[18] *Rept. Com. Ind. Affairs*, 1886, p. 148.

[19] H. F. and E. S. O'Bierne, *The Indian Territory, Its Chiefs, Legislators, and Leading Men* (St. Louis: C. B. Woodward Co., 1892); D. C. Gideon, *Indian Territory, Descriptive, Biographical*, and *Geneological* (New York and Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1901).

[20] *Field Notes Subdivisions*, Vols. 15, 17, 42, 44, 63, 64, 67, 69, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76.

[21] Division of Indian Lands and Money, Five Civilized Tribes.

[22] The entire land area of the Cherokee Nation was equivalent to approximately 192 Congressional townships. Actually the total number of townships was greater because a good many were fractional.

east it was local and rarely occured in large enough blocks to raise township averages to the level of even the poorest western townships.[23]

The allotment records show that the group now generally called "restricted" (one-half blood or more), especially the full-bloods, did not generally share the popular and official opinion that the Prairie Plains were superior to the Ozark region. In the samewhat larger Prairie Plains area, the "restricted" group was alloted approximately 564,000 acres, full-bloods about 316,000; in the somewhat smaller eastern or Ozarkian region the allotments totaled approximately 980,000 acres and 720,000 acres, respectively.[24] Judging from the location of the homesteads designated, an even higher percentage of the restricted group than indicated by allotment acreages actually continued to live in the older region. The considerable acreage of land alloted to the restricted group near the western edge, especially northwestern corner, of the Prairie Plains was largely for purposes of speculation in oil and did not result in a proportional movement of the restricted group to the district.

PIONEER OCCUPANCE

In their occupation of the new homeland, the early Cherokees tended to select sites which had water, wood, and productive soil, which requirements were met, perhaps most satisfactorily, in the small valleys of the eastern or wooded region, especially in the limestone portion. There was an abundance of land in the Ozarkian region for the limited agriculture carried on by the small pioneer population, despite most of the land being unfit for cultivation.

The right of Cherokee citizens to use any unoccupied land tended to encourage some moving about, and the testing of various sites resulted. The ease with which a new farm, the typical southern frontier single-farmstead type of settlement with log buildings, could be made favored the rapid dispersion of population. Although there was a considerable tendency toward clustering of settlement, the Cherokees were within a very few years after the arrival of the main group scattered over essentially the entire Ozarkian area.

The early pioneer economy was chiefly subsistence economy. Corn, the several purpose crop, adapted to incompletely cleared fields, was the staple product. As late as 1880, the Cherokee census indicates that in the Ozarkian region the average farm contained 10.7 acres of corn in a total of 16.4 acres in all crops. At this time the usual fence was the hard-to-build rail or worm fence. The numerous domestic animals of the region depended primarily on the varied,

[23] As is shown graphically in Leslie Hewes, "Indian Land in the Cherokee Country", *Economic Geography*, XVIII (1942), p. 407, the larger blocks of superior land in the eastern half are in the Arkansas Valley.

[24] Computed from allotment maps and official rolls and represented graphically on the map cited in the preceding footnote.

and at that time, considerable, resources of the open range in the woods or on the limited grasslands. A few years later (1885), as for several decades before, the only important export of the region was cattle.[25] Substantially, the Ozarkian area was still in the pioneer period, with conditions of life little changed since the period of Cherokee Settlement except for more use of upland farms, both wooded and prairie, by mixed-blood Cherokees and their white laborers and renters. Subsistence economy remained general until the coming of railroads to the region a little later.

DECLINE OF SUBSISTENCE ECONOMY

Although early rail facilities outside the Cherokee Ozarks on both the eastern and western edges had some effect on the subsistence economy of the region, such economy remained general until the period of most active rail building there (1889-1902). West of the rivers, the period of pioneer subsistence economy was shorter. The settlement took place comparatively late and the railroads, destroyers of subsistence economy, came earlier than to the east. The first railroad, the M. K. & T., was put in operation through the Prairie Plains in 1872. It is likely that many of the Cherokee citizens going to the newer region and many of the non-citizens were less attached to the old ways than the Cherokees who remained in the old habitat and lent themselves to new ways more readily. Furthermore, cattle, the most saleable pioneer product of the period flourished in the region.

Some effects of the introduction of rail service were general. Local enterprises depending on poor transportation, such as local salt manufacture, subsistent cotton growing and manufacture, local tobacco growing and manufacture, sheep raising and local manufacture of wool, declined greatly or ended. Hordes of hunters helped to reduce the game which had helped to support numerous full-blood communities. Locally, some sections acquired commercial crops, such as cotton, and wood-cutting became important in parts of the Ozark region. An active period of town growth ensued.

In general, a large amount of reorientation and reorganization of life around the railroads and their towns took place in the Cherokee Ozarks. In the newer Prairie Plains to which the railroads came earlier, there was little activity to reorganize. Rather, the railroad was an important factor throughout the period of active settlement there.

---

[25] William P. Ross, testimony, "Report of the Committee on Indian Affairs," *Sen. Rept.* No. 1278, 49th Congress, 1st Sess. (1886), pt. 2, p. 112.

MIDDLE PERIOD REGIONAL CONTRASTS

Instructive pictures of regional contrasts in occupance forms after the Prairie Plains had acquired nearly as large a population as the Ozarkian region is presented in the annual reports of the Indian agents.

The following material, descriptive of the Prairie Plains, is a part of one of the most complete statements of regional contrasts in the official reports.

> "Entering the Cherokee Nation by the Missouri Pacific Railway, one first sees the town of Vinita [Northeastern portion of Prairie Plains]. . . . . Look at a Missouri town of 1,000 inhabitants and you see Vinita. . . . The town is composed almost entirely of half-breeds and citizens adopted by marriage. . . . Passing over the country southeast, over undulating prairies with belts of woodland lying along the streams and crowning the hills, we pass farm after farm of considerable size, from 50 to 400 or 500 acres. In the houses live half-breed Cherokees, adopted citizens of the Cherokee Nation, and ocasionally a full-blood. The houses vary in character; some are tasteful and double log-houses, some box-houses. There are suitable stables, cribs, meat-houses, stock-pens, hay-ricks. . . . There are many orchards . . . and occasionally a vineyard. The water is obtained mostly from wells, although there are some springs. It is drawn generally by means of buckets joined by a rope passing over a suspended wheel. The fences are plank, *wire* [italics mine], or rail. . . ."[26]

The following material is descriptive of conditions in the Ozarks:

> "We cross Grand River and get among the full-blood people. They are living on the streams in the hilly country; only occasionally do they have a frame house, more usually the double log-cabin and log outhouses, stables, crib, etc. Their fields are small—from 5 to 150 acres—in the valleys of the streams and protected by worm fences. The full-blood gets his water from a spring. . . He has around him a number of cattle branded with his brand, and marked with his mark, a number of hogs which run on the range and supply his meat for the year. He raises potatoes, beans, and other vegetables, enough corn for his own meal and hominy, enough to feed his horses and fatten his hogs, which are for the most part fed on the mast of the woods adjacent, and to some extent supply his less provident neighbor. . . There are other full-bloods who have but a single log-house, with the rudest out-buildings, and a very diminutive crib, who live in a very humble manner, being content with their daily food, and equally satisfied, when their own cribs have been emptied, to borrow of their neighbors. . ."[27]

That Agent Owen was describing one of the best settled portions of the Prairie Plains is evident from the location of Vinita (easterly, and railroad junction), and his statement of the preceding year, "There were enormous quantities of hay put up on the prairies, and this, with the extensive grazing and great extension of farms, argues that a few seasons will remove the envious growl of the boomer that the Indian is not using the land."[28] Although life

[26] *Rept. Com. Ind. Affairs*, 1886, pp. 147-149.
[27] *Ibid.*, pp. 148, 149.
[28] *Ibid.*, 1885, p. 108.

in the Ozarks generally may have fitted the description given, other inhabitants than full-bloods also lived there. Furthermore, it should be noted that orchards and vineyards were at the time, as now, more numerous east than west of Grand River.

OCCUPANCE ON THE EVE OF ALLOTMENT

The character of settlement and life in the Cherokee Nation is probably most accurately reported, as in the other nations of the Five Civilized Tribes, in the years immediately preceding the allotment of land. The official reports, such as those of the Commissioner of Indian Affairs, contain much detailed information; the records of the appraisers indicate the degree of esteem in which the land was held; the detailed records and general township summaries of the United States surveyors, and maps made from their notes seem faithful, and in the open regions fairly complete, accounts of both the natural and cultural landscapes; the United States Geological Survey topographic maps are somewhat similar but not identical records. In addition, in some districts, detailed maps of improvements were made. In short, a wealth of information was acquired to aid in the alloting of land.

At the time of allotment, more types of land in the Ozarkian area were esteemed than in the early years of Cherokee occupancy. The small valleys in the uplands remained populous, and in addition most of the prairies and the Arkansas Valley lowlands are shown by maps and descriptions to have been relatively well settled. Wooded uplands were occupied less completely.

In only a few localities in the Ozarkian region was the land at all completely occupied. Only a few townships were as much as fifty percent under fence. Cowskin Prairie, at the extreme northern edge was the largest area of fairly complete enclosure, being as much as three-fourths fenced. Other much smaller prairies quite completely enclosed included Beattie's, Tahlequah, Park Hill, Alberty or Westville, Lynch, Moseley, and Lowry. Others were less than one-half fenced but were generally more completely enclosed than the woods surrounding them. Only in the lowlands near the Arkansas River were the prairies generally less completely occupied than wooded land. The small interior valleys although populous, were in the main incompletely occupied, with the small fields usually scattered.

Generally speaking, even in the preferred prairies of the eastern region, —e.g., Beattie's, Park Hill, and Cowskin—more fenced land was in cultivation than in pasture or hay. Stock raising remained chiefly an open range industry. Probably fully one-half of the fences were of rail, but generally the larger fields, in a few localities up to one square mile in size, as on Cowskin, Beattie's and Westville prairies, and a few in the woods, were of wire, apparently chiefly

the work of white renters or of white and near-white Cherokee citizens. Wire was common in the recently settled, intruder-filled Arkansas Valley. The crops were not highly varied. Corn was general, cotton was important in the south, and locally small grains were mentioned by the surveyors and other observers.

The surveyors reports are replete with the common names of the trees of the region, as they might well be in a region dominantly wooded. Lumbering was at least locally important, with numerous references to current and old saw mills. Walnut and pine, it was indicated, still existed in significant quantities. The common occurrence of saw mills suggest the increasing use of sawn lumber in local construction.

Roads and trails, avoiding irregularly shaped farms, connecting populated localities in a largely rough country, formed a very irregular pattern.

The towns of any importance were railroad towns, with, however, numerous hamlets in less accessible locations. Among these were the courthouse settlements of the Cherokees. To a considerable degree the line of towns to the east of the Cherokee boundary drew trade from the Cherokee Ozarks.

In the Prairie Plains the cultural landscapes at the time of allotment were quite different in respect to continuity and amount of land enclosed, size of fields, kind of fencing, and uses to which enclosed land was put.

Generally a far larger part of the land west of the rivers was reserved for private use through fencing than in the generally wooded region to the east. Only a few of the congressional townships in the main prairie block of land in the northwestern portion of the Nation were less than one-half fenced. In the smaller southwestern region (near Muskogee) it is true that the land was much less completely enclosed.

Settlement was most complete in the northeastern portion of the Prairie Plains, where a block of about twelve congressional townships was quite completely fenced. The surveyors reported in some cases that "all" the township was fenced. The maps made from their detailed notes show this statement to be quite strictly true, with only a few narrow lanes between fences remaining open. Nearness to the older portion of the Cherokee Country, and, probably more important, nearness to Missouri and Kansas settler-sources and markets, service by the oldest railroads in the Nation (which formed a junction at Vinita), were locational advantages. Also, the district had other advantages over some other parts of the Prairie Plains, including somewhat more rainfall, more nearly level surface, somewhat thicker soil, and doubtless of early significance, water at very moderate depths.[29]

[29] Even today more than one-half of the wells on the Cherokee Shale north of Vinita are dug wells, as indicated by records in the Oklahoma Geological Survey.

Settlement was less complete elsewhere. Generally, the southern and western tiers of townships in the main prairie block lagged behind those of the northern and eastern edges. Some townships were not over one-third in fence, and in many in the western half, it is indicated that cultivation had not outgrown the limited bottom lands.

Many cultivated fields and pastures were large. In numerous townships single enclosures contained as much as a square mile of land. However, fields of one-fourth or one-half section were much more common. In most areas all fences were of wire. In a few localities, especially northern ones, fences were laid out according to the cardinal directions. In the southerly townships along the eastern margin, some rail fences were shown, suggesting earliness of settlement and the presence of wood. A number of western border townships also contained rail fences.

In most of the region pasture land was more extensive than cultivation although there were important exceptions. Corn and wheat were the crops most mentioned, with hay (native), and oats receiving some emphasis.

The following summary statement of the Board of Appraisers, 1895, of land use is, accordingly, substantiated except that mixed-blood and white and Indian adopted citizens should have been included with the intruders.

> "In the grass sections west of the Grand River, the intruders usually cultivate themselves, or by renters, from 50 to 200 acres of land and save the remainder of the land enclosed for hay and pasture. Native hay in winter is in great demand for shipping to Kansas City stockyards and the mining towns of southwest Missouri and locally for feeding cattle shipped into the territory."[30]

An account written during the allotment period indicates the continuation of prairie hay shipments. It was stated that hay was brought baled as much as six miles to two north-south railroads for sending to points in Missouri, Arkansas, and Louisiana.[31]

ALLOTMENT AND THE OCCUPANCE PATTERNS

The allotment of land in severalty in the years 1903 to 1907 involved a number of major changes in occupance in the Cherokee Nation. Land was no longer available to all citizens (and many intruders) in amounts governed by individual ambition and prior occupancy. Rather, land was alloted in equitable fashion. The citizen was entitled to 110 acres of land of average appraised value (proportionally more poor land, or proportionally less superior land). The citizen had priority on land that he was occupying, subject to

[30] Meserve, *op. cit.*, p. 33.

[31] G. E. Condra, "Opening of the Indian Territory," *Bull. Amer. Geogr. Soc.* XXXIX (1907), p. 333.

appraised value restrictions just mentioned and to the mathematical rigidity of the checker-board pattern of the United States Land Survey, which was imposed on the region for the first time. Commonly the allotment chosen included the home of the allottee, although many Cherokees took advantage of the last opportunity to obtain new free land. Many, of course, after selecting their old farmsteads, found it necessary to complete their allotments elsewhere. This was especially true in many long settled densely populated full-blood districts in the Ozarks, in which appraised land values were commonly low. Hence, many citizens found themselves legal owners of unfamiliar plots of land in the poorer parts of the Ozarks and the distant Prairie Plains, many of which were useless or of little value to the new owners. The monopoly of land by the ambitious was curtailed, without, however, improving the lot significantly of many of the poor and formerly nearly landless full-bloods.[32]

A much more orderly and regular spacing of roads, farmsteads, fields, and pastures was effected than that which resulted from the earlier unplanned squatters' rights settlement. However, quarter-section squares were not the rule as in Oklahoma Territory. Rather, there was no necessity that plots larger than ten acres be square, and unit areas varied from 10 acres to possibly an entire section. In much of the rough Ozark region, the regularity of the allotment map has but little expression in the actual cultural landscape.

CURRENT OCCUPANCE

Present cultural landscapes in both the Cherokee Ozarks and Prairie Plains can be derived in large part from conditions existing at the time of allotment. General distribution of population, farm units, types of land use, habitation types, and transportation patterns are features largely governed by conditions of four or five decades ago. True, the non-citizen white has become the chief owner of land and new land units have been fashioned and other changes have occurred. The two regions continue to display different characteristics.

The Ozarkian region remains a predominantly wooded area, with the chief rural and town developments largely localized where they were in 1900. The pioneer quality of the area is still visibly striking in the smallness of fields, the unfenced condition of most of the region, the prominence of corn, the commonness of frame houses with vertical siding, the considerable number of log houses, and the survival of pre-railroad hamlets and country stores. In all the above respects an earlier period is recalled. Its modern survival is under favoring conditions of natural environment, and is in keeping with the character of the population, which consists largely of

[32] Hewes, "Indian Land in the Cherokee Country", *op. cit.*, pp. 401-412.

whites from the Upper South (largely wooded hill country[33]). In addition, the region contains a larger restricted Indian population than any other area of comparable size in the State. In other less tangible respects the region retains marked pioneer characteristics. In no other part of the State is so large a region so largely one of self-sufficing farms. Such farms rank close behind general farms in numbers in most of the region. In no other part of the State of comparable size do general stores outnumber all other types combined so greatly.

The Prairie Plains region continues to show many of the qualities acquired prior to allotment. Especially worthy of note is the prominence given to grassland in general farms, animal specialty farms, and dairy farms. The region is outstanding in the State in the percentage of farms classed in the last two groups. In no other portion of the State is as large an acreage of prairie grass cut for hay. Settlement is now much more evenly distributed than at the time of allotment, although Craig County, in the northeastern section, is still more completely in farms and in crops than the other counties of the main block of prairie land in the Cherokee Nation.

Both the Cherokee Ozarks and Prairie Plains are marked by former Cherokee occupance forms and, accordingly, differ in their human geography from physically similar country adjacent lying outside the former Indian Territory. However, the role of the boundaries of the Cherokee Nation as cultural boundaries, significant as such a theme may be, will not be examined here. A study of cultural differences between former Cherokee country and non-Indian country is a logical extension of the present study of Cherokee occupance. The Cherokee Ozarks, it has been indicated in an earlier study,[34] differ significantly from the adjoining portion of the Arkansas and Missouri Ozarks. The Cherokee portion of the Prairie Plains differs perhaps as strongly from the portion of the Prairie Plains in southeastern Kansas.

---

[33] The chapter entitled "The Southern Highlands: Frontier Heritage," in Rupert B. Vance, *Human Geography of the South* (Chapel Hill: University of North Carolina Press, 1932), pp. 240-260, is a good general statement of the survival of pioneer conditions in the Southern Hill Country.

[34] Hewes, "Cultural Fault Line in the Cherokee Country," *Economic Geography*, XIX (1943), pp. 136-142.

THE BEGINNINGS OF THE OKLAHOMA STATE HOSPITAL ASSOCIATION[1]

Fred S. Clinton, M.D., F.A.C.S.

The twenty-fifth anniversary of the organization of the Oklahoma State Hospital Association, the fifth state hospital association to be organized in the United States, was on May 21, 1944. Since this valuable institution is of historical significance and regional importance, the writer has presented from his files the outlines and definitive data, from 1919 to 1927 inclusive, for *The Chronicles of Oklahoma,* having served many years as chairman of the Committee on Hospitals for the Oklahoma State Medical Association, and having made numerous written reports, which were received, read, filed and forgotten.[2] A native of the Indian Territory, Oklahoma State, he

[1] The first hospital in the Indian Territory, now Oklahoma, was at Fort Gibson established by Colonel Matthew Arbuckle in command of five companies of the 7th Infantry on April 21, 1824. Dr. John Walker Baylor was physician and surgeon at the new military post, his name being listed on the medical staff of the War Department, attached to the 7th Infantry, July 8, 1824.—*American State Papers,* Military Affairs, Vol. III, p. 201; Grant Foreman, *Fort Gibson* (Norman: University of Oklahoma Press, 1936), p. 8; William Brown Morrison, *Military Posts and Camps in Oklahoma* (Oklahoma City: Harlow Publishing Company, 1936), pp. 28-47; James Henry Gardner, "The Lost Captain," *The Chronicles of Oklahoma,* XXI (September, 1943), p. 219; Joseph B. Thoburn and Muriel H. Wright, *Oklahoma: A History of the State and Its People* (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, Inc., 1929), Vol. I, pp. 61-74.

[2] These and others attending the 1920 meeting are classed as charter members of the Oklahoma State Hospital Association (ten of the appended list having promised but not actually attending the first meeting at Muskogee, being unavoidably detained through no fault of their own): Oklahoma Baptist Hospital, J. A. Stalcup, Supt., Miami, Okla. Physicians and Surgeons Hospital, Dr. Sessler Hoss, Muscogee, Oklahoma. Oklahoma Baptist Hospital, Miss M. Ellen Cheek, Muscogee, Okla. Mable Dale Hospital, H. C. Dale, Supt., Yale, Okla. Oklahoma Cottage Sanitorium, Dr. J. L. Moorman, Medical Director, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma. Okmulgee City Hospital, Dr. V. Berry, Okmulgee, Oklahoma. Eastern Oklahoma Hospital, Dr. F. M. Adams, Supt., Vinita, Okla. Central Oklahoma Hospital, Dr. D. W. Griffin, Supt., Norman, Okla. Washington County Hospital, Charles E. Allen, Supt., Bartlesville, Okla. All Saints Hospital, owned and operated by the Protestant Episcopal Church, McAlester, Oklahoma. Huffman Hospital, Hobart, Okla., Jennie Eads, Supt. Holdenville Hospital, Holdenville, Dr. J. W. Lowe. Florence Hospital, Cordell, Okla., Dr. A. J. Bungardt. Clinton Hospital, Clinton, Okla., Dr. McLain Rogers. Shawnee City Hospital, Shawnee, Okla., Mrs. F. M. Beaty, Supt. St. Anthony's Hospital, Oklahoma City, Dr. R. M. Howard. Chickasha Hospital, Chickasha, Okla., Dr. D. S. Downey. Wesley Hospital, Oklahoma City, Dr. M. E. Stout. El Reno Sanitarium, El Reno, Okla., Drs. Hatchett—Aderhold. Enid General Hospital, Enid, Okla., Dr. James Hays. The Hardy Sanitarium, Ardmore, Okla., Dr. A. G. Cowles. The Baptist Hospital, Oklahoma City, Mrs. Elizabeth Smith. Oklahoma Hospital, Tulsa, Okla., Dr. Fred S. Clinton. Tulsa Hospital, Tulsa, Okla., Dr. C. L. Reeder. Morningside Hospital, Tulsa, Okla., Mrs. D. I. Browne. Duke Sanitarium, Guthrie, Okla., Dr. J. W. Duke. University Hospital, Oklahoma City, Dr. LeRoy Long. Blackwell Hospital, Blackwell, Okla., Dr. Arthur S. Risser.

was anxious to guard its greatest resource, the health of its people, and planned to organize and establish a working Oklahoma State Hospital Association. The first state hospital association was organized in Ohio in 1915; then followed three other states, and the Oklahoma State Hospital Association was the fifth to be organized, which occurred May 21, 1919.

The local problems being different yet ranging about patients, there was need to challenge the attention of physicians and to attract the people. A sympathetic and understanding association was sought by meeting at the same time and place with the State Medical Association and by bringing outstanding guest speakers who would interest those attending both meetings. A noon luncheon was given by the writer for representatives from most of the leading hospitals of Oklahoma and the following program was presented:[3]

"The Object of the Meeting," Dr. Fred S. Clinton, Oklahoma Hospital, Tulsa, Oklahoma; "What is Hospital Standardization," Dr. F. K. Camp, Wesley Hospital, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; Minimum Requirements of Case Records," Dr. LeRoy Long, University Hospital, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; "The Hospital as a Health Center." Dr. J. A. Hatchett, El Reno Sanitarium El Reno, Oklahoma; "The Doctor's Part", Dr. V. Berry; Okmulgee Hospital, Okmulgee, Oklahoma; "The Hospital's Part," Dr. A. S. Risser, Blackwell Hospital, Blackwell, Oklahoma; "The Minimum Laboratory Requirements of a General Hospital, and its equipment and Management," Dr. M. Smith, St. Anthony's Hospital, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; "Let's Go," Dr. Sessler Hoss, Physicians and Surgeons Hospital, Muscogee, Oklahoma.

The object of the meeting was stated as follows:

THE OBJECT OF THE MEETING OF THE REPRESENTATIVES OF VARIOUS HOSPITALS IN THE STATE OF OKLAHOMA AT MUSKOGEE, May 21, 1919.

By Dr. Fred S. Clinton, President Oklahoma Hospital, Tulsa, Oklahoma

The real spirit of the constructive work of the age finds itself expressed through organization and team work.

The great objects of a hospital are care, cure and education of the sick; the training of physicians and nurses; the extension of medical knowledge and prevention of disease.

The purpose of the proposed organization of the hospitals of the State of Oklahoma is to promote the welfare of the people so far as it may be done by the institution, care and management of hospitals and dispensaries with efficiency and economy, to aid in procuring the cooperation of all or-

[3] Officers elected, Oklahoma State Hospital Association, Muskogee, Oklahoma, May 21st, 1919: President, Dr. Fred S. Clinton, Oklahoma Hospital, Tulsa, Oklahoma; First Vice President, Dr. J. A. Hatchett, El Reno Sanitarium, El Reno, Oklahoma; Second Vice President, Dr. A. J. Risser, Blackwell Sanitarium, Blackwell, Oklahoma; Executive Secretary, Mr. Paul H. Fesler, Supt., State University Hospital, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; Treasurer, Dr. Sessler Hoss, Chief Surgeon, Midland Valley R. R. Co., and P. & S. Hospital, Muskogee, Oklahoma; Delegate American Hospital Association, Mr. Paul H. Fesler, Supt.; Alternate, American Hospital Association, Dr. F. K. Camp, Wesley Hospital, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

Next meeting, May 1920, Oklahoma City, Okla.

ganizations with aims and objects similar to those of this Association; and in general, to do all things which may best promote hospital efficiency.

The speaker for a long time has insisted that the great responsibility of properly conducting a hospital necessitated mental and moral as well as material equipment, and the great effort to standardize hospital service is going to require that men use a properly educated conscience as their guide rather than proclaim some newly found or accepted formula.

John G. Bowman, Director of the American College of Surgeons recently said to the speaker that "hospital standardization is merely the organized effort by which the profession and hospitals may effectively carry out their own purpose."

The growing importance of the efficient industry known as hospitals, and the large amount of time and thought as well as money invested in them in the State of Oklahoma, demands their concerted effort with the view of securing the maximum efficiency.

This is your opportunity to aid in shaping the fundamentals of this important industry which we have nursed through its early struggles and hardships. Through counsel and cooperation we may easily be the master of the situation and demand the respectful attention of all those with whom we have dealings.

With the application of progressive ideas and lofty ideals we may press hopefully forward toward that high destiny which awaits those who have the courage of their convictions and an abiding confidence in the future of mankind.

A thoughtfully prepared and properly conducted round table is usually the most instructive and interesting part of a meeting. Here, one with the smallest or largest problem may have the benefit of the best informed expert advice and always feel assured that he would be well repaid for attending every meeting. In this cross section of a friendly forum one gets better acquainted and every member had a chance to participate. The round table was made a permanent feature of the regular conventions to give every one interested the opportunity of having a part in the meeting. This informal, comfortable research and diligent inquiry into the facts and principles concerned in the correct conduct of a hospital repaid all efforts put forth in the investigations. The carefully planned democratic method to realize to the full the experience and trained intelligence of leading doctors, hospital executives, teachers and other qualified officials to organize and direct the round table is now used quite generally all over the United States to quickly disseminate knowledge.

The second annual meeting of Oklahoma State Hospital Association convened at Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, May 19, 1920. Many doctors owned or were associated with hospitals as executives or members of the staffs or visited them on occasion.[4] Much of their time

[4] The president had as his guests for special noon luncheon at the Lee Huckins Hotel, Oklahoma City, May 19, 1920, over thirty representatives of various hospitals in Oklahoma, the names of the hospitals and of the representatives appearing in his personal files and records: Huffman Hospital, Hobart, Oklahoma ,Jennie Eads, Supt.; Holdenville Hospital, Holdenville, Okla., Dr. J. W. Lowe; Florence Hospital, Cordell, Okla., Dr. A. H. Bungardt; Clinton Hospital, Clinton, Okla., Dr. McLain

could be saved by the medical and hospital associations in meeting at the same dates, each needing the other during the evolutionary growth of this expanding industry in Oklahoma. The development was orderly and far more harmonious for members of both organizations became better acquainted and cultivated a sympathetic understanding for a great work of mutual interest.[5]

The Third Annual Meeting of the Oklahoma State Hospital Association was held May 18, 1921, at McAlester, Oklahoma.[6] Answering a letter of inquiry, July 20, 1921, from the secretary of the Association, the writer responded July 25, 1921, as follows: "It was decided to continue last year's officers." * * * The meeting at McAlester was a very instructive and successful one." "The addresses

---

Rogers; Shawnee City Hospital, Shawnee, Okla., Mrs. F. M. Beaty, Supt.; Chickasha Hospital, Chickasha, Okla., Dr. D. S. Downey; Enid General Hospital, Enid, Okla., Dr. James Hays; Oklahoma State Baptist Hospital, Oklahoma City, Mrs. Elizabeth T. Smith, R.N., Supt.; Oklahoma Hospital, Tulsa, Okla., Dr. Fred S. Clinton, Pres.; Wesley Hospital, Oklahoma City, Okla., Dr. M. E. Stout; St. Anthony's Hospital, Oklahoma City, Okla., Dr. R. M. Howard; Physicians and Surgeons Hospital, Muscogee, Okla., Dr. Sessler Hoss; Tulsa Hospital, Tulsa, Okla., Dr. C. L. Reeder, Sec.; Morningside Hospital, Tulsa, Oklahoma, Mrs. D. I. Browne, Supt.; Municipal Hospital, Tulsa, Oklahoma; University Hospital, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, Dr. LeRoy Long; Oklahoma Baptist Hospital, Muscogee, Oklahoma, Dr. J. H. White; Duke Sanitarium, Guthrie, Oklahoma, Dr. J. W. Duke; Mable Dale Hospital, Yale, Oklahoma, H. C. Dale, Supt.; Okmulgee City Hospital, Okmulgee, Oklahoma, Chas. M. Ming, Board Member; Blackwell Hospital, Blackwell, Okla., Dr. A. S. Risser; El Reno Sanitarium, El Reno, Oklahoma, Dr. J. A. Hatchett; Hardy Sanitarium, Ardmore, Okla., Dr. A. G. Cowles; Oklahoma Baptist Hospital, Miami, Okla., J. A. Stalcup, Supt.; Home Hospital, Sand Springs, Okla., Geo. C. Campbell, Supt.; Enid Springs Sanitorium and Hospital, Dr. Geo. A. Boyle.

[5] The second year the following brief program was presented by the Oklahoma State Hospital Association: "How may we make the hospitals more effective in Oklahoma," Dr. John W. Duke, Guthrie; "The Staff," Dr. John W. Riley, Oklahoma City; "Hospitals vs. Storehouses," Dr. C. W. Heitzman, Muscogee; "The Nurse," Miss Candice Monfort, Supt. of Nurses, University Hospital; "The Hospital as Center for Social Service," Dr. A. S. Risser, Blackwell; Report on new State Tubercular Sanitoriums, Dr. D. Long, Oklahoma City; "Occupational Therapy," Dr. F. M. Adams, Supt. Eastern Oklahoma Hospital No. 2, Vinita, Okla.

Officers elected May 19, 1920, for 1920-1921: Dr. Fred S. Clinton, President of Oklahoma Hospital, Tulsa, re-elected President; Dr. J. A. Hatchett, El Reno Sanitarium, El Reno, 1st vice president; Dr. A. S. Risser, Blackwell Hospital, Blackwell, Oklahoma, 2nd Vice President; Paul H. Fesler, Supt. University Hospital, Oklahoma City, Executive Secretary; Dr. J. Hutchins White, Baptist Hospital, Muscogee, Oklahoma, Treasurer; Delegate to American Hospital Association, Dr. C. L. Reeder, Tulsa Hospital, Tulsa, Oklahoma; Dr. Geo. A. Boyle, Enid Springs Sanitorium and Hospital, Enid, Oklahoma, Alternate; In January 1921, Dr. Fred S. Clinton accepted the chairmanship of the first National Hospital Day, May 12, 1921, for the State of Oklahoma. (Report Committee on Hospitals, *Journal Oklahoma State Medical Association* [July, 1925], XVIII: 163.)

[6] In 1894, following a mine disaster near McAlester, the Protestant Episcopal Church sponsored, built, furnished, and occupied a building named "All Saints Hospital and Training School for Nurses." It served long, honorably and usefully. It was finally acquired by the Masons and the name was changed to Albert Pike Hospital, about 1926.

by Drs. Rosser, Jackson and Long were received very enthusiastically,'' and were a great contribution to the State.[7]

Oklahoma State Hospital Association convened at Oklahoma City, May 10, 1922. A noon luncheon was held at Lee Huckins Hotel, with over fifty members present. The Association met at 7:30 P.M., in the auditorium of St. Luke's Church, Oklahoma City.[8]

Joint Meeting, Oklahoma State Medical Association and The Oklahoma State Hospital Association, convened at 7:30 P.M., Tuesday, May 15, 1923, at the First Baptist Church, 4th and Cincinnati, Tulsa, Oklahoma. This open meeting was addressed by two distinguished Texas guests of Dr. and Mrs. Fred S. Clinton: ''Organized Medicine,'' Dr. C. M. Rosser, Dallas, Texas, Professor of Surgery, Baylor University Medical School; ''The Economic and Social Value of the Hospital,'' Mr. Robert Jolly, Superintendent Baptist Hospital, Houston, Texas. On Wednesday, May 16, 1923, Dr. Jabez N. Jackson, of Kansas City, Mo., and Dr. George W. Cale, Jr., of St. Louis, Mo. gave surgical clinics and lectures at the Oklahoma Hospital, open to members of both Associations. The following paragraph is lifted from the writer's notes in his files dated May 17, 1924, referring to the meeting of the Oklahoma State Hospital Association May 14, 1924:[9]

WORKMEN'S COMPENSATION

Many valuable services and contributions to the people of Oklahoma have been made through the mobilization of the fighting forces of the citizens to modify or correct injustices to them; concession

[7] As the guests of the President and the Oklahoma State Hospital Association these distinguished surgeons and educators participated in the following program at an open meeting of the Association, May 18, 1921, at the Auditorium of the First Baptist Church, McAlester:

Invocation, Rev. W. A. Treadwell; Music (Selected) Temple Quartette; The President's Address, Dr. Fred S. Clinton, Tulsa; Music (Selected) Mrs. G. H. Newton; Address "More Hospitals, Bigger and Better Hospitals A Health Necessity," Dr. C. M. Rosser, Professor Surgery Baylor University, College of Medicine, Dallas, Texas; Address, Subject Selected, Dr. Jabez N. Jackson, Kansas City, Missouri; Address, "Some Remarks on the Function of the Hospital," Dr. LeRoy Long, Dean and Professor of Surgery, University of Oklahoma, School of Medicine.

[8] Program (1922): Invocation, Rev. Phil C. Baird, Pastor First Presbyterian Church, Oklahoma City; Music by Mrs. Alfred A. Brown, St. Luke's Church; President's Address, Dr. Fred S. Clinton, Tulsa, Oklahoma; Music, Mr. H. Earl North, St. Luke's Church; illustrated lecture, "Prevention of Deformities vs. The Cure of Deformities," Dr. Paul Budd Magnusan, Associate Professor of Surgery, Northwestern University Medical School, Chicago, Illinois.

[9] See *Appendix A* for program of the Oklahoma State Hospital Association, Tulsa, Oklahoma, December 9, 1924.

"The most important thing, I believe, in the meeting was the realization of the necessity for a closer communion and wider diffusion of knowledge with reference to hospital affairs in this State. This seems so important that I appointed a committee to arrange for additional meeting this fall, time and place to be announced later, at which a more detailed discussion of the numerous problems can be had."

THE OKLAHOMA STATE HOSPITAL ASSOCIATION VISITS THE OKLAHOMA HOSPITAL IN TULSA, DECEMBER 9, 1924

and cooperation aided in bringing about the results reported here which touches the hearts of the homes and the purses of the people.

One of the outstanding fields in which the Association has been able to render service, not only to the hospitals of the State, but to the medical fraternity as well, and especially to the increasing proportion of the citizenship engaged in industrial employment, is that of Workmen's Compensation. The liberalization of the Oklahoma law upon this subject is largely the result of the initiative and energy of the organization in proposing to succeeding Governors and Legislatures improvements which experience had indicated should be made in the text and in the administration of this beneficent law, credit for the original enactment of which belongs to the administration of Governor Robert L. Williams.

The State Supreme Court on July 18, 1922, interpreting Section 4 of the original Workmen's Compensation Act of 1915, in the case of Associated Employers Reciprocal and World Publishing Company versus State Industrial Commission and Dr. Fred S. Clinton, and Oklahoma Hospital, (87 Oklahoma Reports, page 16, et seq.) held that the State Industrial Commission established by the Act to administer the Workmen's Compensation law was without jurisdiction, except under limited circumstances, to make awards to hospitals and physicians and surgeons rendering services to injured employees, and that the authority of the Commission was confined ordinarily to awarding compensation to the injured person only for the injury. Under this decision, although the employer had furnished the medical and hospital services, and expressly had agreed to pay for them, the Commission was rendered powerless to require payment either at the instance of the injured employee or that of the hospital or the surgeon concerned. A separate suit in a court of law was the only recourse for recovery of the hospital and medical elements of compensation.

The administration of Governor J. C. Walton was to take the reins of state government, and the Legislature was to convene the first of the year after the decision was rendered by the Supreme Court. The President of the Association, with the assistance of legal counsel, presented to the Governor-elect a statement of the need for amendment of the basic law on the subject, with concrete recommendations for changes which would broaden the jurisdiction of the Commission to the extent that it would be empowered to adjudicate the rights of the injured employee, not only to compensation, but also to proper allowances for the attention and service incident to his injury, and to order payment to those who had rendered them. The new administration was heartily responsive to the request, the necessary legislation was drafted and enacted and was signed by the Governor, and the Amendment of 1923 to the Oklahoma Workmen's Compensation Act, (Session Laws of 1923, Chapter 61, page 118,

Regular Session) under which the Commission is given full power to do justice to all concerned in cases before it, is the gratifying result of the Association's activities and influence which have been described.

While the law itself thus had been put on a sound and workable basis in the respects mentioned, the administration of relief under the Act was unsatisfactory. This became a subject of discussion at the Annual Convention of the Association, December 19, 1924, in Tulsa. The remedy now lay not in additional legislation, for none was needed, but in a more expeditious administration of relief provided by the Act, and one that would be more sympathetic with its purposes.

A Resolution representing the views of the Association as to these needs was offered by a Committee of which Dr. Frank H. McGregor, of Mangum, was Chairman, was adopted by the Association, and was forwarded to Governor M. E. Trapp, the Governor being vested under the Constitution and the Workmen's Compensation Act itself, with supervisory and corrective powers, including those of appointment and removal, over the Commission's execution of the amended Act. Again the official response was favorable. Under the administrations of Governor Trapp and succeeding chief magistrates great progress has been made in the accomplishment of dispatch, certainty and efficiency in the functioning of the Commission, and public satisfaction with its work has increased accordingly.

TULSA 1925 MEETING

The following brief account gives a fair but too short statement of this wonderful meeting during which instructive and interesting addresses held the attention of all present.

The semi-annual social and educational meeting of the Oklahoma State Hospital Association was called to order at the Mayo Hotel, Tulsa, Oklahoma, May 13, 1925, after a banquet at which Dr. and Mrs. Fred S. Clinton and officers of the Oklahoma Hospital were hosts to over seventy-five representatives of hospitals of Oklahoma and elsewhere.

Dr. Jabez N. Jackson of Kansas City, Missouri, delivered the principal address of the evening. Doctor Jackson detailed the demise of the privately owned medical college on account of changing conditions and demand for enlarged facilities and opportunities for the education of medical students, and indicated that the same evolutionary effect was taking place today in America, with hospitals. He indicated that the splendid achievements of pioneers in organizing, erecting and supplying hospital service in new communities should be appreciated to the extent that others who had been engaged in the accumulation of wealth would pick up and aid in distributing this load over the entire community through endowments, etc.

Dr. M. T. MacEachern, Assistant Director of the American College of Surgeons was then introduced and outlined the program and progress of the small hospital and the obligations the community had to that institution.

The Association also received a report from Mr. Phil W. Davis, Jr., Attorney, concerning the present status of the legislation for clarification of the Workmen's Compensation Act. The meeting adjourned, leaving the selection of the next place and time of the annual convention to be fixed by the program and executive committee.

The American College of Surgeons War Sessions Program for Hospital Conferences was convened at the Mayo Hotel in Tulsa, Tuesday, April 4, 1944. This tri-State Convention included Oklahoma, Kansas and Arkansas. Malcolm T. MacEachern, M.D., Chicago, Associate Director, American College of Surgeons, was in charge, with representatives in attendance from each of the three states. E. U. Benson, Cushing, President, Oklahoma State Hospital Association, Superintendent, Masonic Hospital Association, presided. J. O. Bush, Jr., Oklahoma City, was President Elect, Oklahoma State Hospital Association. A full day and night session was filled with remarkable, varied and useful subjects including two round tables.

The paucity of reliable written accessible information on early history of hospitals in Indian Territory and Oklahoma is appalling to one who would undertake to present a creditable review of this great industry which has such an important part in the community life in all sections of the State. If persons knowing the facts and will write and properly document them, the writer would suggest that they send them to the Oklahoma State Historical Society, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.

The following references are incomplete, and they may cite both correct and incorrect information, proving the importance of historical research for the truth.

The Miami meeting November 7 and 8, 1927, was one of the best sessions with more National officers and hospital authorities than you could expect anywhere in the world that distance from the great centers and hospitals. Its record will remain that of a most important meeting for years to come.

Mr. G. M. Landon, Business Manager of the Miami Baptist Hospital, was frank and free in his call for help to have a great meeting and all responded. The writer put every effort into getting all his hospital friends and the authorities to attend. A glance at the program tells the story.[10]

[10] See *Appendix B* for program of the Oklahoma State Hospital Association, Miami, Oklahoma, November 7 and 8, 1927.

THE FIRST JOINT MEETING STATE HOSPITAL ASSOCIATION OF KANSAS, MISSOURI AND OKLAHOMA

In 1926 a telegram was received from B. A. Wilkes, M. D., President of the Missouri State Hospital Association extending an invitation and urging the writer to address the approaching meeting of the Association in St. Louis, Missouri.[11] Upon arrival, it was learned that they wanted something to stimulate interest and promote growth of the organization. Being a Methodist, the writer simply told the story of the plan and experience in starting out to develop the Oklahoma State Hospital Association. This talk resulted in a decision to ask the Kansas State Hospital Association to join in the formation of the Midwest Hospital Association, the first regional association in the midwest.[12] This progress activated the three Associations and encouraged organizations in all adjoining states.[13]

---

[11] The Association during the years had presented such distinguished persons as Dr. C. M. Rosser, Professor Clinical Surgery, Baylor University, of Dallas, Texas; Dr. Jabez N. Jackson, President A. M. Association, of Kansas City, Missouri; Dr. Paul B. Magnuson, Associate Professor Surgery, Northwestern University, Chicago, Illinois; Mr. Robert Jolly, Houston, Texas; Dr. LeRoy Long, Dean of the University Medical Department, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma; Dr. W. B. Bizzell, President of the University of Oklahoma, Norman, Oklahoma; Dr. Malcolm T. MacEachern, Associate Director American College of Surgeons, Chicago, Illinois; Matthew O. Foley, Managing Editor, Hospital Management, Chicago, Illinois; John A. McNamara, Editor Modern Hospital, Chicago, Illinois; Dr. B. A. Wilkes, President Mid-West Hospital Association, St. Louis, Missouri; Dr. William H. Walsh, Executive Secretary of the American Hospital Association, Chicago, Illinois; Dr. Oscar E. Nadeau, Associate Professor of Surgery, Illinois Post Graduate Medical School, Chicago, Illinois; Phil W. Davis, Jr., Attorney, Tulsa, Oklahoma; Dr. L. J. Moorman, student, author, authority on Tuberculosis and Professor of Internal Medicine, Medical Department, Oklahoma University; Governor Henry S. Johnston, 1926 Address at Enid meeting.

[12] Upon motion of Hugh Scott, M.D., Medical Officer in Charge, U. S. Veterans Hospital, Muscogee, Fred S. Clinton, M. D., President Oklahoma Hospital, Tulsa, was unanimously elected Honorary Life President Oklahoma State Hospital Association, at Miami, Oklahoma, November 8, 1927.

List of officers elected at the Oklahoma State Hospital Association meeting, Miami, Oklahoma, November 7th and 8th, for the year 1927-1928: President, Dr. L. E. Emanuel, Chickasha; Vice-President, Mr. T. J. McGinty, Muskogee; 2nd Vice-President, Mr. J. H. Rucks, Wesley Hospital; Oklahoma City; Secretary, Dr. A. J. Weeden, Duncan; Committeeman—Southeastern District, Dr. W. T. Tilly, Muskogee; Committeeman—Southwestern District, Dr. T. M. Adernold, El Reno; Committeeman, Northwestern District, Miss Pearl Baker, Enid; Committeeman, Northeastern District, Mr. G. M. London, Miami. Honorary Life Member, Dr. B. A. Wilkes, St. Louis, Mo.

[13] See *Appendix C* for list of references for material used in this article, program of first joint meeting of the state hospital associations of Kansas, Missouri, and Oklahoma, and, also, Oklahoma State Hospital Association officers 1925-1944, inclusive.

APPENDIX A

The following is the first full-time independent meeting and program without the supporting presence of the State Medical Association, and important enough to be placed in the history of Oklahoma:

PROGRAM

OKLAHOMA STATE HOSPITAL ASSOCIATION

Tulsa, Okla.

December 9, 1924

MORNING SESSION

10 a. m. Municipal Auditorium

Dr. Fred S. Clinton, presiding

Invocation	Rev. John A. Rice
Address of Welcome on part of Tulsa Hospitals,	Mrs. Dolly McNulty, Morningside Hospital
Response	
Report of Committee on Constitution and By-Laws.	
Discussion	
Report of Secretary	Treasurer
The Workmans Compensation Act.	Phil W. Davis, Jr. Attorney at Law, Tulsa, Oklahoma.
Discussion Opened.	Dr. John Riley, St. Anthony's Hospital Oklahoma City, Okla.

12:00 Noon—Lunch—Oklahoma Hospital. Guests of Dr. Fred S. Clinton

AFTERNOON SESSION

2:00 P.M.

Dr. Fred S. Clinton, Presiding.

Some Training School Problems	Dr. L. S. Willour, All Saints Hospital McAlester, Okla.
Discussion:	Miss Lena A. Griep, Oklahoma Hospital, Tulsa, Okla.
The Clinical Chart:	Dr. L. H. Carleton, Oklahoma Hospital, Tulsa, Okla.
Discussion:	Dr. Adderhold, El Reno Sanitarium El Reno, Okla.
The Tuberculosis Hospitals of Oklahoma.	Dr. L. J. Moorman, Oklahoma City
Discussion:	Dr. R. M. Shephard, Talihina, Okla.

Round Table:

(You are requested to send in with your reply any questions you would like to have answered at this Round Table. Certain hospital administrators will be assigned to answer them. This will be an interesting part of the program.)

6:00 P. M. Banquet Hotel Tulsa.

EVENING SESSION Open to Public

8:00 P.M.

Piano Solo	Mrs. E. E. Clulow
President's Address:	Dr. Fred S. Clinton, Tulsa, Okla.
Vocal Solo	Mrs. Belle Vickery Matthews
Address:	Dr. LeRoy Long, Oklahoma City
Violin Solo	Mrs. G. Garabedian
Address:	Prof. P. P. Claxton, Tulsa, Okla.

APPENDIX B

ANNUAL MEETING OF THE OKLAHOMA HOSPITAL ASSOCIATION

Hotel Miami, Miami, Oklahoma, November 7 and 8, 1927

Program, Monday, November 7, 1927; Morning Session.

8:00 to 9:30	Registration.
9:30	Meeting called to order.
	Dr. L. E. Emanual, President Oklahoma Hospital Association
	Invocation, Rev. A. P. Cameron
	Welcome Address, Rev. Don H. LaGrone
	Response, Hugh M. Scott, Superintendent U. S. Veterans Hospital, Muskogee
	Music, Sponsored by E. E. Mason,
	Appointments of Committees Constitution and By-Laws Nominations, Resolutions Legislature.
	Announcements, G. M. London, Superintendent Miami Baptist Hospital, Miami.
	Afternoon Session—1:30 o'clock
	Group Singing
	Paper, "Cost and Charges"—John A. McNamara, Editor Modern Hospital
	Paper, "Selling Hospital to Public"—Dr. B. A. Wilkes, President, Mid-West Hospital Association.
	"Crippled Children of Oklahoma," J. N. Hamilton, Secretary Crippled Children's Association.
	"National Nursing Problems," Mrs. Belle A. Hoffman, Superintendent of Nurses, Oklahoma Hospital, Tulsa.
	"Vocational Education Pertaining to Hospital Curricula," Scott M. McGinnis.
	"Relation of the Nursing Board to Hospitals and Training Schools" Mrs. Ada Crocker, Superintendent Nurses, University Hospital, Oklahoma City.
	Sight-Seeing Tour of the Zinc Fields by Special Cars of the Northeast Oklahoma Railroad.
6:30 p.m.	Banquet ($1.25 per plate)
8:00 p.m.	Round Table Discussion of Hospital Problems, Led by Fred S. Clinton, M.D., President, Oklahoma Hospital, Tulsa, Oklahoma
9:15 p.m.	Music and Dancing.

TUESDAY, NOVEMBER 8, 1927, Morning Session, 9:30 o'clock

Music, Sponsored by E. E. Mason.
Paper, Dr. William H. Walsh, Executive Secretary American Hospital Association.
"Hospital Standardization," M. T. MacEachern, Associate Director American College of Surgeons.
Paper, "Relation of Hospital to Community," M. O. Foley, Hospital Management.
"Industrial Law in Oklahoma," Jim Hatcher, Chickasha
Report of Committees:
Constitution and By-Laws
Nominations,
Resolutions,
Legislative.
"Hospital Problems"—Mrs. Frances Chappel, Superintendent M. E. Hospital, Guthrie.
LUNCH
Afternoon Session—1:30 o'clock
Group Singing
"Oklahoma Hospital Problems"—Paul Fesler, Superintendent University of Minnesota Hospital.
Paper, "Small Rural Hospital, Its Future and Problems," J. C. Bunten, President Kansas Hospital Association.
Paper, "A Plan for Staff-Interne Conference," Dr. Oscar E. Nadeau, Chicago, Ill.
Election of Officers.
Selection of Meeting Place.
ADJOURNMENT

APPENDIX C

FIRST JOINT MEETING OF THE STATE HOSPITAL ASSOCIATIONS OF KANSAS, MISSOURI, OKLAHOMA. Hotel Baltimore, Kansas City, May 27-28, 1927:

PROGRAM

Friday, May 27th; Morning Session, 9:30.

Registration.
Meeting called to order, B. A. Wilkes, M.D., President Missouri Hospital Association
Invocation, Reverend Robert Nelson Spencer
Address of Welcome, E. W. Caveness, M.D., Director of Health, Kansas City.
Response, B. A. Wilkes, M.D.
Reporters, Officers and Committees
Announcement, Program Details, Mr. J. R. Smiley, Superintendent St. Luke's Hospital, Kansas City.

EXHIBITS AND SOCIAL

Afternoon Session 1:30

Grading Program of Nursing Schools, Miss May Ayres Burgess, Ph.D., Director Committee on Grading of Nursing Schools, New York.
Address, The Endowment of Hospitals, Jabez N. Jackson, M.D., President, American Medical Association
Address, What is a Class A Hospital? M. T. MacEachern, M.D., Associate Director, American College of Surgeons
Open Forum, Discussion: Shall A Missouri Valley Hospital Association be Formed?

ENTERTAINMENT—THEATRE PARTY—COMPLIMENTARY
Saturday, May 28th, Morning Session
Exhibits and Social until 10:00 o'clock.

Paper: The Position Occupied by the Hospitals in their Respective Communities, L. E. Emanuel, M.D., President, Oklahoma Hospital Association.

Discussion: J. T. Axtell, M.D., Secretary and Treasurer, Kansas Hospital Association.

Paper: A Triangle, The Basis of Every Hospital's Success, J. C. Bunten, M.D., President, Kansas Hospital Association.

Discussion, Fred S. Clinton, M.D., Tulsa, Oklahoma.

BUSINESS MEETINGS OF STATE ASSOCIATIONS
AFTERNOON SESSION

Automobile tour, visiting hospitals, 2:00 p.m.

EVENING SESSION

Dinner, 6:30 P.M.

Impressions of First Sectional Meeting, Rev. R. D. S. Putney, Superintendent, St. Luke's Hospital, St. Louis.

Round Table, L. H. Burlingham, M.D., Superintendent, Barnes Hospital, St. Louis.

ADJOURNMENT

OUR EXHIBITORS:

Beamish China and Glassware Co., Kansas City, Mo.
Glassware and China

Colson-Missouri Co., St. Louis, Mo.
Casters and Wheeled Equipment.

Duff and Repp Furniture Co., Kansas City, Mo.
Furniture.

Erschell Davis, Inc., Kansas City, Mo.
Physicians' and Surgeons' Supplies

Hygienic Fibre Co., New York,
Brushes and Janitor's Supplies

Hettinger Bros. Mfg. Co., Kansas City, Mo.
Hospital and Surgeons Supplies.

T. M. James & Sons China Co., Kansas City, Mo.
Glassware and China.

H. D. Lee Mercantile Co., Kansas City, Mo.
Wholesale Groceries.

Lewis Mfg. Co., Walpole, Mass.
Dressings and Gauze

Meinicke and Co., New York,
Hospital Supplies

Albert Pick & Co., Kansas City, Mo.
Kitchen Equipment, etc.

Ridenour-Baker Groc. Co., Kansas City, Mo.
Wholesale Grocers

Rosenthal X-Ray Co., Kansas City, Mo.
X-Ray Equipment and Supplies

St. Louis Flexo-tile Floor Co., St. Louis, Mo.
Composition Floors

Smith & Davis Mfg. Co., St. Louis, Mo.
Hospital Beds

Wyant-Carlson Wholesale Groc. Co., Kansas City, Mo.
Wholesale Groceries

Victor X-Ray Corporation, Kansas City, Mo.
X-Ray Equipment and Supplies.

Universal Hospital Supply Co., Chicago, Ill.
Hospital Supplies.

MID-WEST HOSPITAL ASSOCIATION
OFFICERS

Dr. B. A. Wilkes, President
Dr. Fred S. Clinton, Vice-President
Mr. Walter J. Grolton, Sec.-Treasurer

BOARD OF TRUSTEES

Missouri Section:
Dr. L. H. Burlingham, Supt. Barnes Hospital, St. Louis, Mo.
Dr. Rush E. Castelaw, Supt. Wesley Hospital, Kansas City, Mo.
Miss Muriel Anscombe, Supt. Jewish Hospital, St. Louis, Mo.
Oklahoma Section:
Dr. T. B. Hinson, Enid, Oklahoma.
Dr. Frank McGreger, Mangrum, Oklahoma.
Mrs. McNulty, Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Kansas Section:
Rev. L. M. Riley, Supt. Wesley Hospital, Wichita, Kansas.
Dr. J. T. Axtell, Supt. Christian Hospital, Newton, Kansas
Mrs. V. A. Kettering, Supt. Grace Hospital, Hutchinson, Kansas.

* * * * * *

STATE AND REGIONAL HOSPITAL ASSOCIATIONS

Alabama Hospital Assn.
Arkansas
California
Colorado
Connecticut
Florida
Georgia
Illinois
Indiana
Iowa
Kansas
Kentucky
Louisiana
Maine
Massachusetts
Michigan
Mid-West
Minnesota
Mississippi
Missouri
New England
New Jersey
New York
North Carolina
North Dakota
Ohio
Oklahoma, May 21, 1919
Oregon
Pennsylvania
Private Hospitals, Inc. Assn.
Rhode Island
South Carolina
South Dakota
Texas
Tri-State (Ill. Ind. Wis.)
Virginia
Washington
Western Hospitals Assn.
West Virginia
Wisconsin

OKLAHOMA STATE HOSPITAL ASSOCIATION OFFICERS

1925 to 1944 inclusive

Officers elected December 9, 1924, at Tulsa, Oklahoma, for year 1925:
Fred S. Clinton, M.D., Tulsa, Oklahoma, President
McLain Rogers, M.D., Clinton, Oklahoma, 1st Vice President
A. S. Risser, M.D., Blackwell, Oklahoma, 2nd Vice President
Mr. Paul H. Fesler, Oklahoma City, Secretary-Treasurer

Year	President	Vice President	Secretary-Treasurer
1926	Paul H. Fesler	L. E. Emanuel, M.D.	A. J. Weedn, M.D.
1927	L. E. Emanuel, M.D.	J. H. Rucks	A. J. Weedn, M.D.
1928	L. E. Emanuel, M.D.	J. H. Rucks	A. J. Weedn, M.D.
1929	J. H. Rucks	Mrs. Hardy	A. J. Weedn, M.D.
1930	H. H. Rucks	T. M. Aderhold, M.D.	A. J. Weedn, M.D.
1931	Frank H. McGregor, M.D.	T. M. Aderhold, M.D.	A. J. Weedn, M.D.
1932	T. M. Aderhold, M.D.	R. L. Loy, Jr.	A. J. Weedn, M.D.
1933	A. J. Weedn, M.D.	T. B. Hinson, M.D.	R. L. Loy, Jr.
1934	A. J. Weedn, M.D.	T. B. Hinson, M.D.	R. L. Loy, Jr.
1935	T. B. Hinson, M.D.	D. I. McNulty	R. L. Loy, Jr.
1936	Mrs. D. I. McNulty	W. L. Knight, M.D.	R. L. Loy, Jr.
1937	R. L. Loy, Jr.	W. L. Knight, M.D.	C. B. Hanna
1938	R. L. Loy, Jr.	E .T. Olsen, M.D.	C. B. Hanna
1939	E. T. Olsen, M.D.	Roy Alexander	H. Albert Taylor
1940	E. T. Olsen, M.D.	Roy Alexander	H. Albert Taylor
1941	L. E. Emanuel, M.D.	Earl U. Benson	R. L. Loy, Jr. (Acting Sec-Tr.)
1942	L. E. Emanuel, M.D.	Earl U. Benson	J. O. Bush, Jr.
1943	Earl U. Benson	Sister Mary Anna	J. O. Bush, Jr.
1944	Earl U. Benson	Fred Patterson, M.D.	R. R. Dickey, Secretary Harry Smith, Treasurer
		J. O. Bush, Jr., President-elect.	

REFERENCES

Thoburn, Joseph B., and Wright, Muriel H., *Oklahoma; A History of the State and Its People* (New York: Lewis Historical Publishing Company, Inc., 1926), vols. I and II.

The Journal of the Oklahoma State Medical Association, Muscogee, Oklahoma, Volume II, No. 12, Muscogee, Oklahoma, May 1910, page 425.

Modern Hospital (Modern Hospital Publishing Co., Inc., 22-24 East Ontario Street, Chicago, O. F. Ball, President), J. J. Weber, Managing Editor. Both of these men gave the Oklahoma State Hospital Association continuous and consistent support in all hospital and related endeavors from 1915.

Hospital Management, published monthly (Crain Publishing Company, 537 South Dearborn Street, Chicago, Illinois), C. D. Crain, Managing Editor, followed by Matthew O. Foley. (No two men were ever more alert and enterprising; willing to vigoriously champion any new and rational undertaking.)

American Hospital Association, 18 East Division Street, Chicago, Ill., George Bugbee, Executive Secretary, and Kenneth Williamson, Secretary, Council on Association Development. Personal communication, March 31, 1944.

The American Saturday Night (Dexter Moss Publishing Company, Tulsa), December 13, 1924 issue, "Wants Legislature to Revise Workmens Compensation Law"; also includes copy of resolution at Tulsa, December 9, 1924, by the Oklahoma State Hospital Association.

Address, by invitation, to the Missouri State Hospital Association, St. Louis, Missouri, May 17, 1926, Fred S. Clinton, M.D., Tulsa, Okla. Reprint from July 1926 issue of Medical Herald and Physiatherapist, Kansas City, Missouri, Charles Wood Fassett, M.D., Managing Editor.

President's Address by Fred S. Clinton, M.D., before the Annual meeting of the Midwest Hospital Association, Mayo Hotel, Tulsa, Okla. April 25, 1930. Reprint from *The Bulletin*, American Hospital Association July, 1930.

See Feb. 1919 issue, p. 23, "Hospital Management Should Report Organization of Tulsa Council of Hospitals," January 18, 1919; Pres. Fred S. Clinton, M.D.; Secretary C. L. Reeder, M.D.; Treasurer Mrs. D. I. Browne (Supt. Morningside Hospital), and W. E. Wright, M.D., P. and S. Hospital. The March 1919 issue, p. 31, contains a notice, "Oklahoma will organize." Call issued for meeting in Muskogee to form a State Hospital Association, May 21, 1919, at Severs Hotel. See June issue, p. 25, contains report of meeting.

Hospital Management continued faithful and constructive reporting and support as long as the writer was active.

A few references without quotations from the Journal of the Oklahoma State Medical Association. Standing Com. 1924, 17:29; National Hosp. Day. Com. 1924, 17:117; Standing Com. 1924, 17:309; program, M. T. MacEacheron (M.D.) "Fundamentals of efficient Medical Service in hospitals" (title only) Journal Oklahoma S. M. Assn., 1925, 18:114; J. Okla. S. M. Assn., 1925 XVIII, 113, May; Report of Com. on Hosp. J. Okla. S. M. Assn.. 1925 XVIII, 163 July; J. Okla. S. M. Assn., 1926, XIX, 20 January; J. Okla. S. M. Assn., 1926, XIX; 328, December; J. Okla. S. M. Assn., 1927, 20:83, March; J. Okla. S. M. Assn.. 1927, 20; 296; J. Okla. S. M. Assn., 1927, XX:103, April; J. Okla. S. M. Assn., 1928, XXI: 50, February; J. Okla. S. M. Assn., 1928, XXI: 207, July; J. Okla. S. M. Assn., 1929, XXII: 234, June; J. Okla. S. M. Assn., 1929, XXII: 136, April; Fred S. Clinton, M.D., F.A.C.S., "The First Hospitals in Tulsa," *The Chronicles of Oklahoma*, XXII (Spring, 1944), pp. 42-69. Additional material on file Historical Society, editorial files, Fred S. Clinton manuscripts.

The writer desires to express his appreciation to the following persons for assistance and cooperation in the preparation of this article: Mrs. William Telford, Tulsa, Oklahoma; Pat Fite, M.D., Muscogee; John F. Park, M.D., McAlester; Mrs. Louise Whitham, Sponsor Tulsa Historical Society; Veneta Barlow, Librarian, Tulsa County Medical Society; M. F. MacEacheron, M.D., Associate Director, American College of Surgeons, Chicago; L. Margueriete Prime, Library and Department of Literary Research, American College of Surgeons; Angie Debo, Author; James H. Gardner, Tulsa, Oklahoma; Phil W. Davis, Jr., Tulsa, Oklahoma.

It is a privilege and pleasure to acknowledge the valuable aid and wise counsel of the writer's wife, Jane Heard Clinton. Sincere appreciation is also expressed to the Publication Committee and the editors of the Oklahoma Historical Society for their invitation, encouragement, and cooperation in this labor of love. —Fred S. Clinton
Tulsa, April 15, 1944

NOTES AND DOCUMENTS

Spring Number of *The Chronicles* Requested

Copies of the spring number of *The Chronicles of Oklahoma* for 1944 (Vol. XXII, Number 1) are needed by the Historical Society, the demand having exceeded the supply soon after publication. Those having copies for spring (1944), which they do not plan to preserve, are requested to return them to the Oklahoma Historical Society, Historical Building, Oklahoma City 5, Oklahoma. The spring number of *The Chronicles* (1944) was the first appearing with the new cover carrying an imprint of the Oklahoma State Flag in colors.

———o———

State Capitol Commission Record

A complete transcript of the record of the "Proceedings of the State Capitol Commission of the State of Oklahoma" is now in the Library of the Society, typewritten from the original record in the Office of the Secretary of State by Mrs. Edith Mitchell, now Custodian of the Newspaper Department, and Mrs. Rella Looney, Clerk-Archivist, both of the Historical Society staff. The completed transcript consists of 1,240 legal size pages, typed double space, bound in two volumes.

The State Capitol Commission had supervision of all matters in the construction of the State Capitol Building and was provided for by the State Legislature by an act approved May 23, 1913 (*State of Oklahoma, Session Laws of* 1913, pp. 58-97). This Commission was organized on October 4, 1913: W. B. Anthony, Chairman; P. J. Goulding, Vice-Chairman; S. A. Douglas, Member, and E. W. Gist, Temporary Secretary. On July 8, 1914, Ira Mitchell of Wynnewood, Oklahoma, was selected as Secretary by the State Capitol Commission, all members present.

Contract for architect was signed by members of the Capitol Commission with the firm of S. A. Layton and S. Wemyss Smith for preparing plans and specifications for the Capitol Building of the State of Oklahoma, on March 20, 1914.[1] Ground was broken to begin excavation work on Monday, July 20, 1914, a ceremony marking the occasion attended by Governor Lee Cruce and other State officials.

Re-organization of the State Capitol Commission was provided by an act of the Legislature approved on March 18, 1915 (*State of Oklahoma, Session Laws of* 1915, pp. 240-244), by which act the Governor served as a member and presided and performed the duties of chairman at all meetings of the Commission. In its first meet-

[1] *The Chronicles of Oklahoma* XX (Spring, 1944), No. 1, pp. 122-23.

ing after the approval of this act, the Commission created a Citizens Advisory Committee with officers and members as follows: Joseph Huckins, Jr., President; Ed. S. Vaught, Secretary, and E. K. Gaylord, Tom Hale, H. W. Gibson, F. M. Pirtle, and S. W. Hogan.[2]

The contract for the construction of the State Capitol Building was signed with the James Stewart & Company, Inc., on August 3, 1915, in a meeting of the Capitol Commission with all members present, the signatures appearing on the contract as follows: James Stewart & Co., Inc.,Contractor, by J. H. Fredickson, Its Attorney in fact; The State of Oklahoma by R. L. Williams, Governor and Ex-Officio Chairman of the State Capitol Commission of the State of Oklahoma, P. J. Goulding, S. A. Douglas, W. B. Anthony; and attested by W. A. Rowan, Ass't. Secretary, and Ira Mitchell, Secretary of the State Capitol Commission.

On October 2, 1915, Ira Mitchell resigned the position of Secretary to the Commission, his private business affairs requiring his entire time and attention, and A. N. Leecraft of Durant, Secretary to the Governor, was elected permanent Secretary to the Commission without compensation other than that with his position as Secretary to the Governor.

The corner stone of the Capitol Building was laid the afternoon of November 16, 1915, in special ceremony. A parade through the principal streets of Oklahoma City to the building site was joined in by members of the Commission and other State officials, members of the Grand Lodge of Ancient Free and Accepted Masons, members of the National Guard, officials of Oklahoma, and private citizens of the State. The program opened with music by the India Temple Band and the "Appollo Club." Invocation was given by Bishop Francis K. Brooke. The laying of the corner stone was under the supervision of the Masonic Grand Lodge, with M.W. Almer Monroney, Grand Master, officiating. In addition to the addresses by the Governor and Ex-Officio Chairman of the State Capitol Commission and Chief Justice Matthew J. Kane of the Supreme Court of Oklahoma, addresses were also given by M. W. Almer E. Monroney and R. W. Woodson E. Norvell. R. W. W. W. Robinson gave the Benediction.

The Sixth State Legislature on March 16, 1917, passed House Resolution No. 46, as follows, the "building having been expeditiously completed":[3]

"Whereas, this great undertaking has been accomplished without a suspicion or intimation of graft or extravagance;

"Be it Resolved, That we hereby tender on behalf of the people of the State our earnest commendation for their earnest and efficient efforts in building the Capitol, the intelligent care and supervision they have given to this great responsibility, and the value of their services in the discharge of their duty."

---

[2] *Ibid.*, XXI (March, 1943), No. 1, p. 35; *ibid.*, V (March, 1928), No. 1, pp. 100-01.

[3] *Ibid.*, X (December, 1932), No. 1, p. 613.

The Oklahoma State Capitol is of Classic Greek and Roman architecture, built of white Indiana limestone with a base of pink Oklahoma granite, with approaches of Georgia granite, and floors of Alabama marble and stairways of Vermont marble, fully completed within the limits of the legislative appropriation of $1,500,000.[4] After a report by the architects that the James Stewart & Company had completed their contract, the building was accepted by the Capitol Commission in a meeting on November 10, 1917, with all members present, Governor R. L. Williams presiding and the Minutes of the meeting attested by A. N. Leecraft, Secretary.

The transcript record of the Proceedings of the State Capitol Commission shows that the last meeting was held on November 22, 1918, with all the original members present, except Patrick J. Goulding, deceased, his successor as member, E. K. Gaylord having been duly appointed being present, and R. L. Williams, Governor and Chairman presiding.[5] The Minutes were attested by A. N. Leecraft, Secretary.

———o———

Keeping the Record Straight

The following historical correction for *The Chronicles,* summer number 1944 (Vol. XXII, Number 2), has been received addressed to the Editor: "In the summer edition of *The Chronicles,* in the article on Sir William Johnson, Baronet (page 174), Johnson is said to have visited England the year prior to his death in 1774. But Sir William Johnson, who came to America in 1737 never again saw his homeland.—W. N. P. Dailey, Author."

———o———

Tom Doran, Member of the Cherokee Strip Cow Punchers' Association

The Historical Society museum has on display a large buffalo hide bearing the names of the members of the Cherokee Strip Cow Punchers Association organized September 21, 1920, and dedicated to all those identified with the cattle industry in the Cherokee Strip from 1874 to 1893 which marked the year of the opening of the Strip to homestead settlement. In carrying on the custom of placing a gold star on the buffalo skin beside the names of those members who are passing away through the years, a gold star is due by the name of Tom Doran as he was best known to his old friends in Oklahoma.

Thomas M. Doran was born September 25, 1859, in Morris, Illinois. As a lad of thirteen years, he came west to live with his cousin, Sam Maher, a lawyer and banker in Great Bend, Kansas, also in-

[4] *Oklahoma Emblems and Historic Places* compiled by the Oklahoma Library Commission 1937, Mrs. J. R. Dale, Secretary, and Dee Paradis Jackson, Traveling Library; *The Chronicles of Oklahoma,* XXI (March, 1943), No. 1, p. 34.

[5] *Ibid.,* X (December, 1932), No. 1, pp. 612-14.

terested in the cattle business. It was here that the boy began his life as a cowboy. He later made his home at Medicine Lodge, Kansas, and was one of the organizers of The Comanche Pool, associated with Charlie Colcord, and others in this early day venture in the cattle business of Kansas and Indian Territory. At the time of the opening of the Cherokee Strip, he proved up a claim near Woodward, Oklahoma Territory, and had a cattle ranch about twenty miles south of the town. He was elected and served as County Clerk of Woodward County at one time. In 1908, he moved to New Mexico where he engaged in the hotel business at different times in Clovis, Las Vegas, and Santa Fe where he was making his home at the time of his death at the age of 84 years, June 13, 1944. He is survived by his wife and a son, Paul, engaged in the oil business in Texas. His two grandsons are serving in the armed forces: Lt. Thomas S. Doran, under the command of General Clark, in Italy; and Lt. Richard P. Doran, under the command of General Stilwell in India.

The following article appeared in a Medicine Lodge, Kansas, newspaper, *The Barber County Index* for June 29, 1944:

"Tom Doran, who before his death recently, was probably the last remaining member of the posse that captured the men who robbed the Medicine Lodge bank just 50 years ago, was buried in Medicine Lodge, last week. His ashes were brought here from Santa Fe, New Mexico, and placed in the family lot in Highland cemetery.

"The death of Doran recalls again an event in Medicine Lodge which in the annals of this town is comparable to the discovery of America by Columbus or the Revolutionary or the Civil War in the history of the United States. On Wednesday, April 30, 1884, four men from the neighboring city of Caldwell, two of them city officials, rode into town, shot and killed the cashier and president of the bank, robbed the bank and left in a hurry. They were followed by a posse of determined men and the bandits were captured and hung to an elm tree at the eastern edge of town. Old timers say that Doran was the last survivor of that famous posse who trapped the bandits and murderers in a canyon southwest of Medicine Lodge. The men were then brought to town and hanged that evening when a crowd of armed men overpowered the sheriff and posse.

"In addition to Doran, the members of the posse were Alex R. McKinney, Barney O'Connor, Vernon Lytle, C. G. Taliaferro, Geo. Friedley, Roll Clark, John Flemming, Nate Priest, Wayne McKinney, Leed Bradley, Howard Martin, and others."

———o———

John James Abert, Colonel U. S. Topographical Engineers, 1838

One of the most valuable original documents in the Oklahoma Historical Society is the patent which was issued by the United States to the Choctaw Nation over a century ago, confirming the property rights of the people of this nation to all the country now included in Southern Oklahoma, under the terms of the Treaty of Dancing Rabbit Creek, in Mississippi, on September 27, 1830. The

patent bears the signatures of John Tyler, President of the United States; Daniel Webster, Secretary of State; John C. Spencer, Secretary of War; T. Hartley Crawford, Commissioner of Indian Affairs; William J. Williamson, as Recorder of the General Land Office; and the marginal signature of John J. Abert, Colonel U. S. Topographical Engineers. The document was designed and executed with pen and ink, water color, and gold leaf on parchment in the office of Colonel Abert, the pen text being a model of its class.

Elsewhere in this number of *The Chronicles* appears a review of the book *Guadal P'a,* the Journal of Lieutenant J. W. Abert, from Bent's Fort to St. Louis in 1845, an interesting and important contribution in the history of explorations in the Southwest. Lieutenant Abert was the son of Colonel John James Abert. Like his father the son carried on the military tradition of his family in America and graduated from the Military Academy at West Point, class of 1838. This was the same year that the father was commissioned colonel in the Corps of Topographical Engineers, the son being transferred from the Infantry to the Topographical Engineers in 1843, the year after the execution of the Choctaw patent. Talented in drawing, he made an outstanding record in this work while a student at West Point, which undoubtedly influenced his transfer from the Infantry service. This leads one to wonder if Lieutenant Abert may have had a part in the actual work of designing and executing the Choctaw patent itself. In 1848, he was returned on assignment to the Academy and served as Assistant Professor of Drawing there for two years, a circumstance pointed out by Dr. H. Bailey Carroll, Editor, in his introduction to the book *Guadal P'a.* Doctor Carroll further stated in his introduction of this volume (pp. 3-4):

> "The American branch of the Abert family originated with one John Abert who, during the war of the Revolution, came to America from France as a part of the force of Comte de Rochambeau, who, in 1780, landed at Newport, Rhode Island. In 1781, Rochambeau marched to the neighborhood of New York, effected a junction with Washington, and moved rapidly southward with him upon Cornwallis at Yorktown. Thus, was the grandfather of J. W. Abert present at a decisive moment in the nation's history."

———o———

American Indian Exposition, Anadarko, 1944

New features marked the American Indian Exposition at Anadarko this year, an annual all Indian event that has been making history in Oklahoma for thirteen years. This year most of the young Indians were serving their native country in the war overseas.

Through the courtesy of the Office of Navy Public Relations, Oklahoma City, the official U. S. Navy photograph appearing in this number of *The Chronicles* on the opposite page 358 was received by the Editorial Department, together with the following note explaining the photograph:

Official U. S. Navy Photograph

REUNION AT ANADARKO—1944

First row left to right: Mrs. Jones Beaver, Delores, S 2c, Jones Beaver, Beulah, S 2c, Jack Hokeah. In front, Roger Beaver.

"It was a great day for two proud American parents when their WAVE daughters came home in time to celebrate with them the American Indian Exposition at Anadarko, Oklahoma. It is the Beaver family, all Delaware-Shawnee Indians. The station photographer from the Naval Air Technical Training Center, Norman, Okla., caught them all together against this tee-pee background on the Exposition Pageant grounds. They are, left to right: Mrs. Beaver, their mother; Delores, S2c; Jones Beaver, father; and Beulah, S2c. Their little brother Roger, is sporting a new hat and an all-day sucker. The WAVES, who are stationed at the Naval Air Station, Norman, are being congratulated by one of the dancers in the pageant, Jack Hokeah, Kiowa. The Beaver family lives at Binger, Okla."

The four-day exposition at Anadarko this year (August 16-19), with visiting representatives from thirty-two Indian tribes in Oklahoma and other Indian tribes in Texas, New Mexico, and Arizona, presented as an outstanding program, the "Pageant of Great Gifts," depicting contributions to American culture and civilization made by the American Indians.

———o———

Oklahoma War Memorial Records

The Editorial Department wishes to express appreciation and make acknowledgements to the following friends of the Historical Society for their assistance in securing data for the records of the Oklahoma War Memorial—World War II: Glenn W. Nolle, Department Service Officer, American Legion of Oklahoma, Historical Building, Oklahoma City; Office Navy Public Relations (by Ruth M. Tjaden, Lieutenant-jg, USNR), Federal Building, Oklahoma City; Mrs. G. Harland Davis, Dwight Indian Training School, Vian (Rt. 2), Oklahoma; Norah L. Francis, Librarian, Carnegie, Oklahoma; Mrs. Dee Paradis Jackson, Oklahoma Library Commission, State Capitol, Oklahoma City; Dr. Fred S. Clinton, 230 Woodward Blvd., Tulsa 5, Oklahoma; Mrs. E. C. Gleason, Hobart, Oklahoma; Mrs. E. W. Meek, Ponca City, Oklahoma; Mrs. E. U. Sloan and the American Legion Post, Kingfisher, Oklahoma; Major Charles D. Kellar, Operations Officer, Adjutant General's Office, State of Oklahoma, Oklahoma City.

BOOK REVIEWS

Journal & Letters of Philip Vickers Fithian, 1773-1774: *A Plantation Tutor of the Old Dominion.* Edited, with an introduction, by Hunter Dickinson Farish. (Williamsburg, Virginia: Colonial Williamsburg, Incorporated, 1943. Pp. xlv, 323. Eight illustrations, Appendix and Index. $4.00.)

A fascinating picture of the "Golden Age" of Virginia that cast its light over life in the Old South for more than a century is found in the *Journal & Letters of Philip Vickers Fithian,* the original manuscripts of which are now in the Library of Princeton University. This volume with its attractive foremat is the third in the Williamsburg Restoration Historical Studies, the scope of the series having been defined by the Editor, Hunter Dickinson Farish, as the history of Williamsburg, Virginia, in the eighteenth century and "the origin, development and expansion of the civilization of which this city is the center."

In the two interesting chapters of his introduction, Doctor Farish gives a general portrayal of life of the Virginia planter class and notes on the Robert "King" Carter family in the half century before the American Revolution, preparing the reader for Fithian's own first-hand account of life at Nomini Hall, written when as a young Princeton graduate, he spent a year (1773-1774) in Tidewater Virginia as the teacher of the children of Robert Carter, III.

The descriptions and narrative in the Journal are those of one who saw for the first time the beauty and charm of Virginia planter life. The letters reveal his intimate thoughts and his loyalty to his beloved Laura and his friends back home in New Jersey. A devout Christian preparing for the ministry, reared in the tradition of Calvanism, and firmly believing in the democratic spirit, Fithian did not fail to set forth some of the dark side and the cruelties which shadowed a feudal society in a setting that was the scene of expansive beginnings of the Industrial Age in the Western World. Yet this only heightens by contrast his gentleness and his understanding and affection for his gracious, pleasure loving friends of the southern aristocracy.

Fithian's Journal, with deletions, was published by the Princeton Historical Association in 1900 but has long been unavailable by the general public. The new edition published as one of the Williamsburg Studies gives for the first time additional parts of the journal and the letters that make it a a valuable social and economic source on Colonial Virginia. With Doctor Farish's introduction, the book presents a real, human interest story that will be read by lovers

of American romance as well as by students and scholars in their historical research.

—Muriel H. Wright

Oklahoma Historical Society

——o——

Guadal P'a. The Journal of Lieutenant J. W. Abert, from Bent's Fort to St. Louis in 1845. Edited, with introduction and notes, by H. Bailey Carroll. (Canyon, Texas: Panhandle Historical Society, 1941. Pp. XX, 121. Portrait sketch by Harold Bugbee. Maps and Index. $3.50.)

The important Journal written by Lieutenant James W. Abert, of the U. S. Topographical Engineers, in command of a government expedition to complete a reconnaissance of the Canadian River from Eastern New Mexico through Oklahoma in 1845, was almost overlooked by early day historians. The manuscript of this narrative in the National Archives in Washington has been brought to light and edited by H. Bailey Carroll, Professor of history in North Texas Agricultural College. Published in attractive foremat, the book proves that current biographical volumes in this country missed an opportunity for some colorful paragraphs in failing to list a biography of Lieutenant Abert.

The title *Guadal P'a,* explained in the Editor's introduction, is the Kiowa Indian name for the Canadian River. The term means "Red River," the name by which the Canadian River of Texas and Oklahoma has long been known in New Mexico. The selection of the name *Guadal P'a* is a deserved recognition of the Kiowa language.

The special detachment of troops assigned to the command of Lieutenant Abert by Captain John C. Fremont set forth from Bent's Fort on the Arkansas River in Colorado and proceeded over Raton Pass on the mountain branch of the Santa Fe Trail. Following the headwaters of the Canadian to its Grand Canyon, thence crossing the Mosquero Flats and proceeding down Ute Creek to the Canadian, this river was followed through Eastern New Mexico and across a large portion of the Texas Panhandle. In this region, the expedition veered southward to the headwaters of the North Fork of Red River and back again to the Canadian, proceeding along almost its whole course through what is now Oklahoma. In preparing his notes, Doctor Carroll traveled the entire route checking Abert's Journal every mile of the way.

The opening lines of the Journal state briefly the reason for this military reconnaissance which began at Bent's Fort in August, 1845, and ended at St. Louis in November of the same year. The countless tortuous bends of the Canadian made it difficult for the expedition to keep in sight of the river. There were times when

trails had to be cut and dug out before the loads of supplies could be kept moving forward. The Editor has pointed out that transportation was almost exclusively on mules, making it the great *mulada* expedition across the plains. Perhaps, Lieutenant Abert's success was partly the means of making the mule traditional with the United States Army.

More space was given in the Journal to descriptions of places in Oklahoma than to those of any of the states through which the expedition passed. When camped within two miles of Eufaula in the Creek Nation, Lieutenant Abert recorded that his men ate bread made of cornmeal and sweet potatoes given them by an Indian resident and found it "exceedingly agreeable." The passing of two wagons was noted carrying specie which a government agent was taking across the country to pay soldiers. Traveling north from Fort Gibson, the way was seen "literally lined with the wagons of emigrants to Texas, and from this time until we arrived at St. Louis we continued daily to see hundreds of them." The interesting, narrative style proved Lieutenant Abert a keen observer, one who enjoyed the beauty of wild flowers, the sight of wild animals and birds and the natural scenes of the country during his journey through Oklahoma a century ago.

First and last in preparing his manuscript for publication, the Editor, Doctor Carroll, made a special study of southwestern explorers and trail-makers. He traveled hundreds of miles in an effort to retrace Abert's route across the Plains. He has traveled thousands of miles over other trails in the Southwest, during which he has met "many interesting and helpful people—those 'who know the land'—trail drivers, wolf hunters, naturalists, and local historians." He is co-author and author of a number of books on historical subjects in the Southwest. He is Associate Editor of the Southwestern Historical Quarterly and of the Panhandle-Plains Historical Review and Editor of the *Junior Historian*. His presentation of *Guadal P'a* will be read and re-read with lively interest for the book will be kept and enjoyed for its first-hand descriptions of Oklahoma as a part of the Great Southwest.

—Lona Shawver

Oklahoma City

WILLIAM BALSER SKIRVIN

NECROLOGIES

WILLIAM BALSER SKIRVIN
1860-1944

William Balser Skirvin, generally known as William B. or W. B. Skirvin, died March 25, 1944. He had been a resident of the Territory of Oklahoma and the State of Oklahoma since 1906. He was born in the State of Michigan near the town of Sturgis. His childhood was spent there on a farm.

His father was James Balser Skirvin and his mother was Mary Osborn (Skirvin). He was born on November 10, 1860. His mother died when he was eight years old, leaving him and his sister, Mary, as her only children. After his mother's death, his father engaged in business away from the home town of Sturgis, and he was left in the custody of his father's mother. His father became associated with one of his brothers in business in the State of Ohio. His father was married a second time to one Sarah Stillman of Bur Oak, Michigan. Of this marriage, two children were born—Clifford J. Skirvin and Floyd Skirvin. Clifford J. Skirvin died in Ada, Oklahoma, in April, 1928, and Floyd Skirvin is now residing in Battlecreek, Michigan.

William B. Skirvin, as he was generally known, was raised by his grandmother until he was about fifteen years of age when he went west of the Mississippi River and to the town of Shenandoah, Iowa, where he apprenticed himself to one Dr. Chase and worked on the farm for Dr. Chase except while he was in school. After working for Dr. Chase for four years, he then returned to the State of Michigan and associated himself with one C. A. Crosby of Kalamazoo, Michigan, who was engaged in selling farm machinery, and William B. Skirvin engaged in this line of work operating out of Kansas City. His work took him through Kansas and Nebraska.

While so employed, he lived with one H. F. Reid in Wyandotte County, Kansas, and married one of the daughters of the said H. F. Reid, namely, Harriet Elizabeth Reid, who was generally referred to by him as Hattie. He and she established a home in Butler County, Kansas, and acquired a farm in said County. Later he traveled for S. A. Himo and Company of Lawrence, Kansas, which work carried him for the first time into Oklahoma Territory. He removed from Butler County, Kansas to Kansas City. He became associated with O. W. Shephard who had also married one of the daughters of the said H. F. Reid and he and O. W. Shephard engaged in the real estate business in Kansas City. They became very close personal and lifelong friends.

In 1889, when Oklahoma Territory was opened to settlement, he and O. W. Shephard made the run into the new country. They started from Arkansas City, Kansas, and because of the crowded condition of the train, they rode into Guthrie on top of the train. They each acquired property in the new town of Guthrie which they sold shortly thereafter and he and O. W. Shephard removed to Galveston, Texas, and engaged in the real estate business in the growing City of Galveston. O. W. Shephard remained there in business with William B. Skirvin three years when he returned to Kansas City and engaged in the banking business where he died in 1942.

After engaging in the real estate business in Galveston for several years, he platted a town across the Bay on the mainland of Texas and on the main line of the Santa Fe Railroad between Houston and Galveston. He named this town Alta Loma. In his enterprising way he set about to

discover fresh water for the use not only of his town, Alta Loma, but for that general area. He drilled several deep water wells, the first in the area, which furnished an adequate supply of fresh water, and water from these wells is still being used by the City of Galveston on Galveston Island.

It was while so engaged that to him and his wife, Hattie, three children were born—Pearl Reid Skirvin, Marguerite Adelaide Skirvin and Orren William Skirvin, all of whom are still living. His home was in Galveston in the year 1900. In August, 1900, occurred the destructive Galveston storm. His family was away at the time but he was there and assisted in the rescue work of people who, but for his efforts, might have been victims of that flood. On several occasions in this effort he all but lost his life. The home in which he lived was washed off of its foundation and thousands of persons were drowned in this terrific catastrophe. He often stated that he believed had the storm lasted half an hour longer, there would not have been any persons left on the Island living.

About this time, oil was discovered at Beaumont, Texas, and he engaged in the oil business in that area and his efforts were rewarded with an accumulation of considerable money. In 1906 he, with his family, removed to Oklahoma City, then a rapidly growing town, and engaged in the real estate business. Thereafter and in 1910 and 1911, he built the Skirvin Hotel now standing at the Northeast corner of First Street and Broadway in Oklahoma City. He later engaged in the oil business in the Healdton field in Carter County, Oklahoma; the Ada field in Pontotoc County, Oklahoma; the oil field near the town of El Dorado, Kansas, in 1917 and 1918, and in the Oklahoma City field in 1931.

William B. Skirvin was of Scotch descent. His people migrated from Scotland to the Colonies about the time of the Revolution. His father's two brothers, Captain C. J. Skirvin of the Seventh Indiana, and Charles Skirvin lost their lives during the War between the States.

His wife, Harriet Reid Skirvin, died in Okahoma City in 1908, leaving surviving, her husband, William B. Skirvin and her three children, Pearl, Marguerite and O. W. Skirvin. William B. Skirvin was never married after her death. His children were reared in Oklahoma City. Pearl R. Skirvin was married in 1917 to George Mesta of Pittsburg, Pennsylvania. Marguerite Skirvin was married in 1920 to one Robert Adams of New York City and of this union three children were born, Robert Skirvin Adams, Harriet Elizabeth Adams and William Skirvin Adams who were adopted by George Tyson after his marriage to Marguerite Adams, their mother, and now bear his name. O. W. Skirvin of Oklahoma City, the third and youngest child of William B. Skirvin is now living in Oklahoma City. Robert Adams died and Marguerite is now Mrs. George Tyson, having married one George Tyson of Boston in 1937.

William B. Skirvin was a man who made friends easily and kept them. While he never engaged in public affairs in the sense of seeking public office, he gave much of his time and money to civic enterprises and was always vitally interested in anything that had a tendency to upbuild Oklahoma, Oklahoma City and its people. He was a continuous member of the Oklahoma City Chamber of Commerce and a liberal contributor to the enterprises promoted by it.

In 1929 he and his children began the erection of the Skirvin Tower Hotel and completed the same in 1934. This hotel now stands at the Northwest corner of First Street and Broadway in Oklahoma City and it and the Skirvin Hotel across the street are two of the outstanding hotels in the Southwest.

He built the original hotel largely out of funds he acquired while residing in the State of Texas, and the accumulations therefrom. These monies were community property which he and his wife brought from Texas to Oklahoma City and upon her death, her children inherited her part of the said community estate. During his long life in Oklahoma, he never failed to recognize this interest of his children acquired from their said mother and many years before his death, in the interest of their welfare, had conveyed his interest in the properties to his said children.

William B. Skirvin was a man of strong physique, vigorous mind, genial disposition and a progressive attitude in all matters of business and governmental concern. Perhaps there are few, if any, other men in business who are personally acquainted with more people throughout the State of Oklahoma than was he. His courteous and generous manner and attitude drew people to him. His children are of the same type. He was in good health and looked forward to a life of many more years of usefulness when, on the 12th day of March, 1944, he sustained serious injuries in an automobile wreck from which injuries he died on March 25, 1944. His children, above mentioned, and his grandchildren survive him and are carrying on in a manner he would have them carry on. William B. Skirvin was a far-sighted business man—always looking for the upbuilding of his community and the welfare of the people as a whole and exceptionally devoted to his family. Those who had worked for him and for the hotels which he built, evidenced their love and affection for him by the tremendous attendance at his funeral service, March 27, 1944. It can justly be said that he was one of the outstanding stalwart citizens of Oklahoma, his adopted State, and his efforts produced marks of progress, which are now, and will continue to be for a long number of years, not only useful institutions, but monuments to his efforts and name.

By Fred P. Branson.

Muskogee, Oklahoma

ENLOE VASSALLO VERNOR
1879-1944

Judge Enloe Vassallo Vernor was born on November 24, 1879, in Elkhorn, Washington County, Illinois, and died on March 25, 1944, in Muskogee, Oklahoma, with his widow and two daughters surviving him. Interment was in Memorial Cemetery near Muskogee, Oklahoma. His father, Richard Enloe Vernor, died April 22, 1922, and his mother, Mrs. Mary Culley Vernor, survives him.

Judge Vernor's paternal grandfather was Zenas Vernor who was a patentee of a section of land in what was afterwards Washington County, Illinois, for services rendered in the United States Army in helping to subdue the Black Hawk Indians who were committing numerous and serious depredations against the settlers, on which in 1898 a substantial dwelling house was built by him and which still stands on the original site. On account of the inability to obtain nails the entire structure was put together with wooden pegs. The house has ever remained in the Vernor family since it was patented to Judge Vernor's grandfather, Zenas Vernor, and is now owned by Vilas V. Vernor, also a grandson of Zenas Vernor, and a brother of Judge Vernor, now a resident and practicing attorney of Muskogee for many years.

Richard Enloe Vernor, his father, was a judge in the county and state of his residence. He was a staunch democrat; and notwithstanding the fact that that part of Illinois was largely Republican in politics, he was re-elected to judicial office successively for many years.

Judge Enloe V. Vernor grew to manhood in the county of his birth and his father's family for many years made their home in the town of Nashville, Washington County, Illinois, in which town and county Judge Vernor received his primary education. Early in life he served as city clerk in the town of Nashville, and later had a brief experience as editor of the *Nashville Democrat.* In 1904 he graduated from the law department of Washington University, St. Louis, Missouri. After considering several localities he cast his lot in Muskogee, then Indian Territory, as his permanent location.

The Resolutions adopted by the Muskogee Bar Association at its meeting after the death of Judge Vernor recite:—

"For approximately forty years Judge Vernor was our friend and neighbor, first as a practicing attorney and then as a Judge. He was first elected County Judge of Muskogee County in 1916, and successively re-elected in 1918 and 1920. In 1922 he was elected to the District Bench, and was re-elected successively until 1942 when he voluntarily retired from the bench over the urgent requests of many of his friends who wished him to continue in office."

A number of the members of the bar addressed the meeting on the Resolutions, speaking in terms not only of admiration but of love and affection for their departed friend.

By Benj. Martin

Muskogee, Oklahoma

NAPOLEON D. BLACKSTONE
1881-1944

Napoleon D. (Nip) Blackstone was born in Webbers Falls, Indian Territory, now Muskogee County, Oklahoma, on October 28, 1881, and died at San Angelo, Texas on March 24, 1944. He was the son of Robert E. and Sallie (Jennings) Blackstone, of pioneer families, members of the Cherokee Tribe of Indians, who appreciating the advantages of an education, availed themselves of the opportunity for their children to attend the schools which their tribal government afforded. At Tahlequah, which was the capital of the Cherokee Nation, the Cherokees had erected two handsome and commodious brick buildings, one as a male seminary and the other as a female seminary. Nip Blackstone attended the male seminary.

At an early age, he engaged quite extensively in the cattle business in Indian Territory, and desiring a greater outlet for his operations, he moved to San Angelo, where he and his brother-in-law, Lon Slaughter, became among the largest ranchers in that part of the State of Texas.

In addition to his large ranch and cattle holdings in Texas, Nip Blackstone had other extensive interests, not only in Texas but in Muskogee County, whence he had removed.

He was a man of outstanding character and integrity. The San Angelo Standard Times of March 26, 1944 stated:—

"Named for a warrior, Napoleon Blackstone was a man of peace. Raised in a wild section of Oklahoma, coming to Texas when many people considered sidearms good things to have handy, he came as near bearing out the admonition given the shepherds of Galilee 'peace on earth, good will toward men', as any one who ever lived in this section, his friends agreed yesterday, as they discussed his untimely passing."

Even the best of men have a pet peeve, but if there was an unprotected opening in his armor of good will he never exposed it. He thought

ENLOE V. VERNOR

NAPOLEON B. BLACKSTONE

ISER H. NAKDIMEN

no evil and spoke no evil. In his cynical age of debunking he clung to the bright side, and never saw a cloud he did not know had a silver lining.

W. D. Holcombe, a former mayor of San Angelo, Texas, said:— "He was the best man I ever saw. He helped a lot of people that will never know anything about it. He'll be missed by many West Texans."

He was united in marriage with Miss Gillian Mabson of San Angelo, Texas, who survives him. They have one daughter, Mary. He was interred at San Angelo.

By Benj. Martin

Muskogee, Oklahoma

ISER H. NAKDIMEN
1869-1943

The life story of Iser H. Nakdimen has a real place in the history of Oklahoma and is like that of many an outstanding citizen in America who through his own character and enterprise rose from obscurity to preeminence. It is the story of one who came to America from a foreign land as a lad, unknown and in want; who courageously overcoming every obstacle settled in this region of the Southwest and finally attained the pinnacle of success in the financial world.

Iser H. Nakdimen was born in Grodno, Russia, on September 15, 1869. His parents were Abraham and Goldie Nakdimen, a prominent and wealthy family living near Grodno that had long counted among its members business men, tanners, farmers, cattlemen, merchants, doctors, and lawyers. Up to the age of fourteen years, the son, Iser, was instructed through private tutors in Vienna, Austria, Hamburg, Germany, and Amsterdam, Holland. He could speak five languages. When he was fourteen and a half years old, he arrived in New York City with fourteen cents in his pocket. From that time, he was given no funds by anyone and made his own way in the world.

On his arrival in New York, he did odd jobs including cutting ice on the Hudson River as a day laborer. He worked in a brick yard, peddled tinware, and served as a husksterer. He later moved to Chicago where he clerked in a store and, through saving money, became a member of the Chicago Board of Trade at the age of twenty-two.

In 1894, he came south, living at different times at Muldrow, Indian Territory, and at Fort Smith, Arkansas, where he made his home during his last years though he continued to own wide business interests in Oklahoma. He first clerked in a store at Fort Smith, then in a mercantile store at Muldrow. Returning to Fort Smith, he set up an overall manufacture. Later he went back to Muldrow, in present Sequoyah County, Oklahoma, and opened the first bank there.[1]

On January 1, 1899, Mr. Nakdimen was united in marriage with Celia Spiro,[2] born September 11, 1873, and died February 2, 1942. Mr. Nakdimen died at Fort Smith, Arkansas, on April 19, 1943. Interment was in the Jewish cemetery of that City. The surviving members of his family are

[1] Questionnaire on Biography of Members of the Oklahoma Historical Society and letter from H. S. Nakdimen, Fort Smith, Arkansas.

[2] The maiden name of Celia Spiro Nakdimen is that of the town of Spiro, Le Flore County, which was named for her. The ancient Indian mound in the vicinity of the town, in which wonderful artifacts and ornaments of a prehistoric people were discovered through excavations made under the direction of the University of Oklahoma, is known throughout the archeological field as the "Spiro Mound."

a daughter, Pauline Nakdimen Mendel, born October 21, 1899, now living at Marott Apartment Hotel, Indianapolis, Indiana; a son, Hiram Spiro Nakdimen, born November 12, 1901, who is now President of The City National Bank, Fort Smith, Arkansas; and a granddaughter, Joann Cecile Mendel Altman, born April 11, 1921, now living at 4020 Red Bud Avenue, Cincinnati, Ohio.

The subject of this sketch was a Mason (32nd degree) and a member of a number of organizations including Woodmen of the World, Odd Fellows, Knights of Pythias, Eagles, and B'nai B'rith. He was President of The City National Bank of Fort Smith and, also, President and owner of the Oklahoma-Arkansas Telephone Company, Poteau, Oklahoma, at the time of his death.

After founding the first Bank at Muldrow, Mr. Nakdimen through the years founded many banks in Eastern Oklahoma and Western Arkansas, sixteen of which were in Oklahoma. At one time, he headed and owned the following banks in this state: Sallisaw State Bank, Sallisaw; First National Bank, Muldrow; Bank of Sequoyah, Muldrow; Sallisaw Bank and Trust Company, Sallisaw; Bank of Vian, Vian; Farmers Bank, Gore; Farmers Bank, Fort Gibson; Farmers National Bank, Fort Gibson; Bank of Braggs, Braggs; First National Bank, Eufaula. In addition to heading The City National Bank at Fort Smith, he owned three other banks in Arkansas; Citizens National Bank, Greenwood; First National Bank, Mansfield; and First National Bank, Hartford.

As a leader in civic enterprises of his community, he was active in promoting in many private business enterprises, and lent his counsel and support to retail stores and manufactures. A friend once wrote this about Mr. Nakdimen:[3] "There is none of that chilling pride air about him which unfortunately characterizes many men of wealth and large affairs. He is frank and outspoken and the poorest working man looks good to him. He has helped many and many a struggling farmer and business man out of a tight place, and his deeds of kindness are scattered like threads of gold in the woof and warp of his life."

During the panic of 1907, when the banks throughout the country were practically out of business for lack of cash, Mr. Nakdimen was the only banker in this region and in almost the whole south who advertised in the newspapers that he would lend money on cotton to farmers and would pay out cash in making the loans. Up into thousands of bales were stored in warehouses as a result of this, held for the farmers, Mr. Nakdimen inducing them not to sell at six or seven cents a pound. After a few months, the cotton was sold at fifteen cents a pound to the advantage of those who had obtained their loans from him.

In 1911, he advocated and worked for a National Guaranty Law for Banks, the forerunner of the present Deposit Insurance. He spoke on this subject at the Oklahoma State Bankers convention in Oklahoma City in the same year.

It was in this year, also, that Mr. Nakdimen came to the rescue of the State of Oklahoma and purchased its $1,750,000 building bonds issued for completion of public buildings and the Eastern Oklahoma Hospital at Vinita. For a year and a half prior to this, the State had been unable to find a buyer for these bonds. Within forty-eight hours after Mr. Nakdimen's purchase, it was in a position to complete its public works. This

[3] *Fort Smith Tribune*, Special Edition, Twenty-fifth Anniversary of The City was a momentous occasion for the new State, Governor Lee Cruce, public National Bank of Fort Smith, Arkansas, October 13, 1939.

officials, and newspaper men throughout Oklahoma commending Mr. Nakdimen for his public spirit.

Known for his interest in all matters pertaining to the good of his community, state and nation, his writings and talks found space unsolicited in banking and telephone journals and in newspapers generally throughout the country. He himself was owner of the following newspapers in Oklahoma: *Vinita Daily Journal* and *Vinita Leader*, Vinita; *Democrat American* and *Sequoyah County Democrat*, Sallisaw; *LeFlore County Sun*, Poteau; *Stigler News Sentinel*, Stigler; *Adair County Democrat*, Stilwell; *Cherokee County Democrat*, Tahlequah.

When a branch of the League to Enforce Peace was organized and a call for a convention was issued to be held in Oklahoma City, on March 29, 1917, Governor Robert L. Williams honored Mr. Nakdimen with appointment as a member to represent the State in this world-wide, non-political, and non-sectarian movement.[4] He was held in honor and respect by Governor William H. Murray who appointed him honorary colonel on the Governor's staff. At this time, when visiting the State Capitol, Mr. Nakdimen was introduced from the floor of the House by Representative Benjamin Martin, from Muskogee County, and Speaker Carlton Weaver interrupted the session to extend a public welcome, saying in part: "Mr. Nakdimen is the one man who is known for the helping hand he has given in an unselfish way to many a legislator as well as the counties and towns of Eastern Oklahoma."

A glimpse of Mr. Nakdimen's deeply religious spirit and philosophy of life are found in an extract from his speech to a convention of teachers of Sequoyah and Adair counties some years ago:

"In order to be a good man or woman, always remember there is a God above us and a Sabbath to be observed. If you want to be satisfied always look upon the man who is below you instead of above you and who has less than you have, and when you do, you will always be satisfied."

In Oklahoma history, Iser H. Nakdimen has been recorded a public spirited citizen and a broad humanitarian. Among his friends, he is remembered for his geniality, diligence, and rectitude, and among the members of his family, as a loving husband and father.

By Muriel H. Wright

Oklahoma City

[4] Original certificate of Honorary Appointment by the Governor of the State of Oklahoma, signed at Oklahoma City on March 13, 1917, by R. L. Williams, Governor, and J. L. Lyon, Secretary of State.

MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
July 24, 1944

The quarterly meeting of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society convened in the Historical Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, July 24, 1944, with Judge Thomas H. Doyle, President Emeritus, presiding in the absence of the President, Judge Robert L. Williams, who expected to be present but had not arrived from Durant.

The roll was called by the Secretary and showed the following members present: Judge Thomas H. Doyle, Judge Robert A. Hefner, Mrs. Frank Korn, Hon. R. M. Mountcastle, Mr. H. L. Muldrow, Judge Baxter Taylor, Mrs. John R. Williams and James W. Moffitt, the Secretary.

The Secretary read the excuses of the absentee members and on motion, which was seconded and unanimously carried, the members of the Board were excused on account of being unavoidably detained.

The Chair entertained a motion to recess the meeting until some hour after noon.

Mrs. Korn made the motion that the meeting be adjourned to reconvene at 1:30 P.M., at which time the President, Judge R. L. Williams, was expected to be present. The motion was seconded by Mrs. John R. Williams and unanimously carried.

The meeting stood adjourned to reconvene subject to call by the President at 1:30 P.M.

Judge Thomas H. Doyle, President Emeritus, presiding.

James W. Moffitt,
Secretary

MINUTES OF THE MEETING OF THE BOARD OF DIRECTORS OF THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY
July 24, 1944

The meeting of the Board of Directors of the Oklahoma Historical Society reconvened in the Historical Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma, at 1:30 P.M., July 24, 1944, with Judge Robert L. Williams, President, presiding, with the following members present: Judge Thomas H. Doyle, Mrs. Frank Korn, Hon. R. M. Mountcastle, Mr. H. L. Muldrow, Judge Baxter Taylor, Mrs. John R. Williams and James W. Moffitt, the Secretary. Judge Robert A. Hefner who was present at the morning session had asked to be excused on account of an afternoon engagement.

Judge Thomas H. Doyle read the resignation of Mrs. Laura M. Messenbaugh, Custodian of the Newspaper Department of the Historical Society, and moved that it be accepted as of September 1, 1944. Mrs. John R. Williams seconded the motion which carried by a unanimous vote.

Mrs. Edith Mitchell, Cataloguer in the Library, was nominated to fill the vacancy in the Newspaper Department, beginning September 1, 1944. Upon a vote by the Board she was elected unanimously to the position of Custodian of the Newspaper Department of the Historical Society.

A motion was made that the matter of filling the vacancy of the Cataloguer in the Library be postponed until another meeting of the Board. The motion was seconded and unanimously carried.

Judge Thomas H. Doyle moved that a vote of thanks be given Mrs. Laura M. Messenbaugh for her long and faithful service in the Newspaper Department. The motion was seconded and unanimously carried.

Mr. H. L. Muldrow advised the Board that Mr. T. Jack Foster, of Norman, had presented to the Society a large Rose Rock to be placed on exhibit with the one presented recently by Mr. Clyde Pickard.

Mrs. Korn moved that it be accepted with appreciation and the Secretary be directed to thank the donor for this gift. The motion was seconded and unanimously carried.

Mr. Muldrow made the motion that Mr. Boss Neff, President of the Panhandle Historical Society and a long time member of the State Society, be given an honorary life membership in the State Historical Society. The motion was seconded and unanimously carried.

On motion, seconded and carried, the President was authorized to appoint a committee to make inquiries with reference to the salvage from the U.S.S. OKLAHOMA, sunk in the attack on Pearl Harbor on December 7, 1941; if there is any salvage, the committee should ascertain how it could be acquired by the Oklahoma Historical Society, an agency of the State.

The following gifts were presented to the Historical Society:

The Chickasaw Enterprise (Paul's Valley), January 15, 1887, volume I, number 1, presented by Mrs. Hugh Hart, Pauls Valley; *Mistletoe Leaves* (Kingfisher), volume I, numbers 1 and 2, *Circular*, Oklahoma Historical Society (Kingfisher), May 29, 1893, number 1, presented by Frank A. Root, Topeka, Kansas; Collections of newspaper clippings, presented by J. V. McClintic, Washington City and George J. Remsburg, Porterville, California; Collection of business records of the Oklahoma City Ditch and Water Power Company, 1891-1911, presented by Frank Janovy and Fred Ptak, Oklahoma City; the personal flag of a Japanese marine officer and other items, presented by Commander J. E. Kirkpatrick; an eagle feather fan used by White Hair, former chief of the Osage Indians, presented by Grace W. Duncan; a copper luster pitcher, presented by Lena Little Rice; an Anti-Aircraft Command insignia, presented by Ralph Hudson, State Librarian, now stationed at Fort Sill; a portrait of former Governor Charles N. Haskell, presented by C. N. Greenman, Oklahoma City; a photograph of former Governor Leon C. Phillips, presented by Major Charles D. Keller, Adjutant General's Headquarters, Oklahoma City; a photograph of Mrs. J. R. Phelan, Oklahoma City, designer of the Oklahoma State quilt, presented by Mrs. Phelan; a "Pine Burr" quilt, presented by Mrs. W. F. Tubbs; *Some Events of My Childhood* (1943), by Edith Hubbard Brainerd; *Burning of Schenectady* (Syracuse, 1940), compiled by Rev. W. N. P. Daily, Pottersville, N. Y., presented by him; a collection of *Publications* and volumes of military history from the Office of the Adjutant General of Oklahoma, presented by Major Charles D. Keller, Oklahoma City; Proceedings of the Eastern Star, presented by Mrs. Fair Boyett, Oklahoma City. The Society has also received the *State Manual* from each of the following states: Maryland, South Carolina, California, Oregon, Nevada, Vermont, Virginia, North Carolina, Rhode Island, Iowa, Colorado, Michigan, South Dakota, New Hampshire, Idaho, Delaware, Wyoming, Massachusetts, Connecticut, Florida, New Mexico, Mississippi, Utah, Indiana, Tennessee, Minnesota, Ohio, Washington, New York, Illinois, and Missouri.

Mrs. Korn made the motion that these gifts be accepted and a vote of thanks extended to the donors. The motion was seconded and unanimously carried.

The Secretary presented the following list of applicants for membership:

LIFE: Ray E. Basore, Oklahoma City; Eugene S. Briggs, Enid; George L. Cross, Norman; Ira Eppler, Seattle, Washington; Roy F. Fischer, Norman; J. N. Kagey, Wyandotte; H. S. Nakdimen, Fort Smith, Arkansas; Mrs. J. H. McBirney, Tulsa.

ANNUAL: Rev. John R. Abernathy, Oklahoma City; Leslie L. Allen, Oklahoma City; S. G. Ambrister, Norman; R. H. Amrein, Oklahoma City; E. B. Anderson, Waurika; Mrs. Joe Argo, Oklahoma City; Edward D. Avery, Tulsa; Zeke J. Bahlman, Beaumont, Texas; James E. Barbour, Norman; John W. Barbour, Norman; D. L. Barnes, Norman; John D. Barnhill, Oklahoma City; T. C. Barrowman, Norman; Mrs. Minnie Bettis, Oklahoma City; Roberta Frances Biles, Lawton; Susie Ellen Blockcolski, Enid; R. M. Broach, Tulsa; Dr. Stratton D. Brooks, Kansas City, Missouri; Mrs. Joe E. Brown, Dustin; Sidney G. Bryan, Antlers; John A. Buckles, Norman; H. A. Butler, Allen; Elmer Capshaw, Norman; E. M. Carter, Tulsa; Ralph W. Casey, Tonkawa; Clifford Clark, Renfrow; Mrs. Clarice Clayton, Oklahoma City; Preslie B. Cole, Hugo; O. Lonzo Conner, Tulsa; Glenn C. Couch, Norman; Mrs. Charlcie Cox, Oklahoma City; J. R. DeBerry, Norman; Dr. Charles E. Decker, Norman; Miss Lucile Dora, Norman; Mrs. Daisy Humphry Doss, Hugo; T. R. Douglass, Tulsa; J. Gard Duncan, Wapanucka; Mrs. Maude M. DuPriest, Claremore; James A. Durham, Norman; Mrs. Betty Ensworth, Oklahoma City; R. J. Evans, Hartshorne; Charles H. Everett, Ardmore; R. A. Farmer, Grove; Zac Farmer, Muskogee; Harold L. Farris, Bunker Hill, Kansas; Mrs. Scott Williams Fisher, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Dora Fisk, Cushing; Mrs. Hazel T. Fleet, Ada; Albert L. Ford, Denton, Texas; Mrs. Eva L. Ford, Oklahoma City; E. C. Freeman, Muskogee; R. A. Geist, Norman; Wilson C. Gibson, Norman; Thomas P. Gilmer, Okmulgee; Sid M. Goldman, McAlester; Sam Gordon, Norman; Mrs. Mary Louise Gowen, Oklahoma City; Dr. H. Roy Gravelle, Norman; Sylvester Grim, Norman; Ray F. Groves, Norman; William E. Hailey, McAlester; Mrs. Ennen Reeves Hall, Pauls Valley; Judge William S. Hall, Stigler; Mrs. Charles Hardy, Claremore; Nelse Harrington, Norman; Luther Harrison, Oklahoma City; Prof. J. M. Hernandez, Norman; Dr. John G. Hervey, Norman; Harry C. Hewett, Jr., Durant; J. B. Hoge, Nowata; Paxton Howard, Tulsa; Judge Albert C. Hunt, Oklahoma City; William Hutchinson, Ardmore; Miss Ima James, Norman; Mrs. Annie M. Jones, Alva; Mrs. Martha B. Kanatzar, Oklahoma City; Miss Nona May Kerr, Norman; Mrs. O. C. King, Duncan; Emma G. Kiper, Oklahoma City; J. A. Kirby, Porterville, California; Mrs. E. B. Kirks, Henryetta; Dr. L. C. Kuyrkendall, McAlester; W. I. Lahue, Muskogee; Lt. Col. Jess Larson, Lawton; John T. Liebrand, McAlester; Lorenzo H. Love, Ardmore; Emma E. McCann, Norman; David R. McConahy, Tulsa; R. M. McCool, Norman; Dorothea Ann McDonnell, Donora, Pennsylvania; Don McMasters, Sapulpa; Patricia Mason, Oscar; Dr. Clinton M. Maupin, Waurika; John L. Miller, Enid; Dr. William C. Mitchener, Okmulgee; Homer R. Mitchell, Leedey; L. E. Mitchell, Tulsa; R. B. Mitchell, Wilburton; Fred C. Moehle, Enid; A. M. Muldrow, Pauls Valley; Hal L. Muldrow, Jr., Norman; Mrs. Lura G. Murphy, Oklahoma City; Dr. Rupert Naney, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Jack Neal, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Ethel Nelson, Oklahoma City; Jerry B. Newby, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Bessie Newman, Oklahoma City; Lucile R. Nicholson, Oklahoma City; E. E. Olinger, Oklahoma City; Howard Parker, Oklahoma City; Lee F. Parks, Muskogee; William G. Phillips, Norman; Winford C. Pickard, Norman; Thomas F. Pierce, Oklahoma City; Dr. Andrew Potter, Oklahoma City; William H. Powell, Guthrie; Felix G. (Dick) Pratt, Ardmore; Mrs. J. V. Purcell, Oklahoma City; B. F. Quick-

sall, Beaumont, Texas; Edward C. Reed, Enid; Alvin R. Reeves, McAlester; Carl E. Reistle, Jr., Houston, Texas; J. W. Reddick, Broken Bow; Clifton L. Richards, Tulsa; Howard E. Richardson, McAlester; A. B. Ringland, McAlester; C. P. Rosenberger, Tulsa; M. S. Runyan, Oklahoma City; J. H. Sawyer, McAlester; Mrs. Mona Shackelford, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Gordon P. Shelton, Norman; Lucy B. Sitton, Wewoka; Lieut. Clyde G. Smallwood, Norman; Mrs. Fannie Castle Smith, Tulsa; R. O. Smith, Jr., Norman; Mrs. S. B. Spradlin, Norman; Anna Mae Spriggs, Tulsa; Kelly Spring, Redden; Mrs. Stella Madge Stephens, Oklahoma City; Cpl. LeRoy E. Stewart, Norman; Ruth M. Strode, Stillwater; Pierre Tartoue, Oklahoma City; Paul Scott Taylor, McAlester; Lt. Col. Varley H. Taylor, Tulsa; Morris Tenebaum, Norman; E. G. Thomas, Tulsa; John P. Toberman, Norman; I. R. Tolbert, Pauls Valley; Dr. C. H. H. Walker, Beaumont, Texas; Dr. Arthur W. White, Oklahoma City; Mrs .David White, Antlers; Mrs. D. Wilkerson, Oklahoma City; Mrs. Lillian Womack, Los Angeles, California; Robert C. Yadon, Tulsa; G. B. Young, Tulsa; R. R. Zimmerman, Washington, D. C.

Mrs. John R. Williams made the motion that each be elected and received as members of the Society in the class as indicated in the list. The motion was seconded and unanimously carried.

A motion was made by Mr. Muldrow that the regular quarterly meeting of the Board of Directors for July 27, 1944, be dispensed with and this meeting of July 24 be substituted therefor. The motion was seconded by Judge Taylor and carried unanimously.

Upon motion, the meeting stood adjourned subject to the call of the President.

Robert L. Williams,
President, presiding

James W. Moffitt,
Secretary

UNIVERSITY OF FLORIDA
3 1262 07696 485 6
LAD

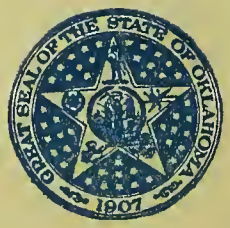
THE OKLAHOMA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

The Oklahoma Historical Society was organized by a group of Oklahoma Territory newspaper men interested in the history of Oklahoma who assembled in Kingfisher, May 26, 1893.

The major objective of the Society involves the promotion of interest and research in Oklahoma history, the collection and preservation of the State's historical records, pictures, and relics. The Society also seeks the co-operation of all citizens of Oklahoma in gathering these materials.

The Chronicles of Oklahoma, published quarterly by the Society in spring, summer, autumn, and winter, is distributed free to its members. Each issue contains scholarly articles as well as those of popular interest, together with book reviews, historical notes, etc. Such contributions will be considered for publication by the editors and the Publication Committee.

Membership in the Oklahoma Historical Society is open to everyone interested. The quarterly is designed for college and university professors, for those engaged in research in Oklahoma and Indian history, for high school history teachers, for others interested in the State's history, and for librarians. The annual dues are $1.00 and include a subscription to *The Chronicles of Oklahoma.* A free sample copy will be sent upon request. Life membership may be secured upon the payment of $25.00. All dues and correspondence relating thereto should be sent direct to the Secretary, Oklahoma Historical Society, Historical Society Building, Oklahoma City, Oklahoma.


GREAT SEAL OF THE STATE OF OKLAHOMA
1907